The Mathematics of Voting:

Paradox, deception, and chaos

Marcus Pivato

Department of Mathematics, Trent University

http://xaravve.trentu.ca/voting.pdf

May 8, 2008

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

Elections

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

- ...Olympic judges must give the gold medal to Argentina, Brazil, Canada, or Denmark.

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

- ...Olympic judges must give the gold medal to Argentina, Brazil, Canada, or Denmark.
- ...A committee must award a prize to one of four contestants Ariadne, Brynn, Chloe, or Desdemona.

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

- ...Olympic judges must give the gold medal to Argentina, Brazil, Canada, or Denmark.
- ...A committee must award a prize to one of four contestants Ariadne, Brynn, Chloe, or Desdemona.
- ...Pick one dessert for the dinner party: Apple cobbler, Banana cream pie, Chocolate cake, or *Dulce de leche*.

Elections

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

- ...Olympic judges must give the gold medal to Argentina, Brazil, Canada, or Denmark.
- ...A committee must award a prize to one of four contestants Ariadne, Brynn, Chloe, or Desdemona.
- ...Pick one dessert for the dinner party: Apple cobbler, Banana cream pie, Chocolate cake, or *Dulce de leche*.
- ...An federal election with four candidates: LiberAl, Bloc Quebecois, Conservative, or New Democratic.

Elections

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

- ...Olympic judges must give the gold medal to Argentina, Brazil, Canada, or Denmark.
- ...A committee must award a prize to one of four contestants Ariadne, Brynn, Chloe, or Desdemona.
- ...Pick one dessert for the dinner party: Apple cobbler, Banana cream pie, Chocolate cake, or *Dulce de leche*.
- ...An federal election with four candidates: LiberAl, Bloc Quebecois, Conservative, or New Democratic.

We can describe people's preferences with a table:

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

- ...Olympic judges must give the gold medal to Argentina, Brazil, Canada, or Denmark.
- ...A committee must award a prize to one of four contestants Ariadne, Brynn, Chloe, or Desdemona.
- ...Pick one dessert for the dinner party: Apple cobbler, Banana cream pie, Chocolate cake, or *Dulce de leche*.
- ...An federal election with four candidates: LiberAl, Bloc Quebecois, Conservative, or New Democratic.

We can describe people's preferences with a table: e.g. this means that 10% of the people prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Suppose people must choose between four alternatives A, B, C, or D. e.g....

- ...Olympic judges must give the gold medal to Argentina, Brazil, Canada, or Denmark.
- ...A committee must award a prize to one of four contestants Ariadne, Brynn, Chloe, or Desdemona.
- ...Pick one dessert for the dinner party: Apple cobbler, Banana cream pie, Chocolate cake, or *Dulce de leche*.
- ...An federal election with four candidates: LiberAl, Bloc Quebecois, Conservative, or New Democratic.

We can describe people's preferences with a table: e.g. this means that 10% of the people prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.
There is no unanimous favourite.
We must have a vote...

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

An election gone wrong....

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Consider an election with four candidates A, B, C, and D.
(e.g. 10% of the voters prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.)

An election gone wrong....

Plurality Vote					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10			
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9			
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25				25
Total	100	30	22	23	25
Verdict:		A wins.			

Consider an election with four candidates A, B, C, and D.
(e.g. 10% of the voters prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.)
Clearly A wins the election, with 30% of the vote.

An election gone wrong....

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Consider an election with four candidates A, B, C, and D.
(e.g. 10% of the voters prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.)
Clearly A wins the election, with 30% of the vote.
But most voters prefer *any other candidate* over A:

An election gone wrong....

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Consider an election with four candidates A, B, C, and D.
(e.g. 10% of the voters prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.)
Clearly A wins the election, with 30% of the vote.
But most voters prefer *any other candidate* over A:

70% prefer B to A. . . . . .

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Consider an election with four candidates A, B, C, and D.
(e.g. 10% of the voters prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.)
Clearly A wins the election, with 30% of the vote.
But most voters prefer *any other candidate* over A:

70% prefer B to A. . . . . . 70% prefer C to A. . . . . .

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Consider an election with four candidates A, B, C, and D.
(e.g. 10% of the voters prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.)
Clearly A wins the election, with 30% of the vote.
But most voters prefer *any other candidate* over A:

70% prefer B to A. . . . . . 70% prefer C to A. . . . . . 70% prefer D to A.

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Consider an election with four candidates A, B, C, and D.
(e.g. 10% of the voters prefer A to B, prefer B to C, and prefer C to D.)
Clearly A wins the election, with 30% of the vote.
But most voters prefer *any other candidate* over A:

70% prefer B to A. . . . . . 70% prefer C to A. . . . . . 70% prefer D to A.

How did A win?

Splitting the opposition

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Idea: More than 50% of voters despise A, but the 'anti-A' vote is 'split' between candidates B, C, and D, so A still wins.

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Idea: More than 50% of voters despise A, but the 'anti-A' vote is 'split' between candidates B, C, and D, so A still wins.

Problem: With four candidates, no single candidate gets a clear majority.

Splitting the opposition

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Idea: More than 50% of voters despise A, but the 'anti-A' vote is 'split' between candidates B, C, and D, so A still wins.

Problem: With four candidates, no single candidate gets a clear majority. (We say A wins with a **plurality**, meaning she gets the biggest fraction of votes, but still a minority).

Splitting the opposition

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Idea: More than 50% of voters despise A, but the 'anti-A' vote is 'split' between candidates B, C, and D, so A still wins.

Problem: With four candidates, no single candidate gets a clear majority. (We say A wins with a **plurality**, meaning she gets the biggest fraction of votes, but still a minority).

Solution? Have a 'run-off election' between A and the second-place candidate

Splitting the opposition

A versus B, C, and D							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11		11		11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23		23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	30	70	30	70
Verdict:		$B \succ A$		$C \succ A$		$D \succ A$	

Idea: More than 50% of voters despise A, but the 'anti-A' vote is 'split' between candidates B, C, and D, so A still wins.

Problem: With four candidates, no single candidate gets a clear majority. (We say A wins with a **plurality**, meaning she gets the biggest fraction of votes, but still a minority).

Solution? Have a 'run-off election' between A and the second-place candidate (In this case, this is D, who got 25% of the vote).

A run-off election

A versus D			
Preferences	#	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11	
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25
Total	100	30	70
Verdict:		$D \succ A$	

In the run-off election, D crushes A, winning with 70% of the vote.

A run-off election

A versus D versus C					
Preferences	#	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$	$C \succ D$	$D \succ C$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	64	36
Verdict:		$D \succ A$		$C \succ D$	

In the run-off election, D crushes A, winning with 70% of the vote.

Problem: 64% of the voters prefer C to D!

A run-off election

A versus D versus C					
Preferences	#	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$	$C \succ D$	$D \succ C$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	64	36
Verdict:		$D \succ A$		$C \succ D$	

In the run-off election, D crushes A, winning with 70% of the vote.

Problem: 64% of the voters prefer C to D!

The 'wrong' candidate won again! How?

A run-off election

A versus D versus C					
Preferences	#	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$	$C \succ D$	$D \succ C$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	64	36
Verdict:		$D \succ A$		$C \succ D$	

In the run-off election, D crushes A, winning with 70% of the vote.

Problem: 64% of the voters prefer C to D!

The 'wrong' candidate won again! How?

Idea: The 'anti-D vote' was split between B and C.

A run-off election

A versus D versus C					
Preferences	#	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$	$C \succ D$	$D \succ C$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	64	36
Verdict:		$D \succ A$		$C \succ D$	

In the run-off election, D crushes A, winning with 70% of the vote.

Problem: 64% of the voters prefer C to D!

The 'wrong' candidate won again! How?

Idea: The 'anti-D vote' was split between B and C.

Thus, D obtained second place, even though most voters prefer C.

A run-off election

A versus D versus C					
Preferences	#	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$	$C \succ D$	$D \succ C$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	64	36
Verdict:		$D \succ A$		$C \succ D$	

In the run-off election, D crushes A, winning with 70% of the vote.

Problem: 64% of the voters prefer C to D!

The 'wrong' candidate won again! How?

Idea: The 'anti-D vote' was split between B and C.

Thus, D obtained second place, even though most voters prefer C.

Solution? Have a *sequence* of *two*-candidate elections.

A run-off election

A versus D versus C					
Preferences	#	$A \succ D$	$D \succ A$	$C \succ D$	$D \succ C$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10		10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	70	64	36
Verdict:		$D \succ A$		$C \succ D$	

In the run-off election, D crushes A, winning with 70% of the vote.

Problem: 64% of the voters prefer C to D!

The 'wrong' candidate won again! How?

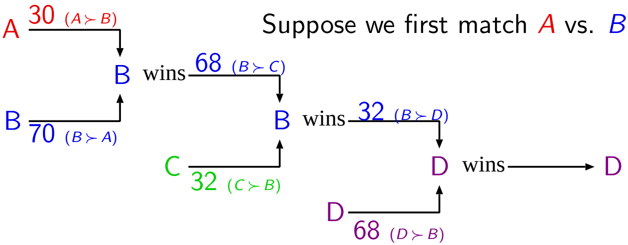
Idea: The 'anti-D vote' was split between B and C.

Thus, D obtained second place, even though most voters prefer C.

Solution? Have a *sequence* of *two*-candidate elections.

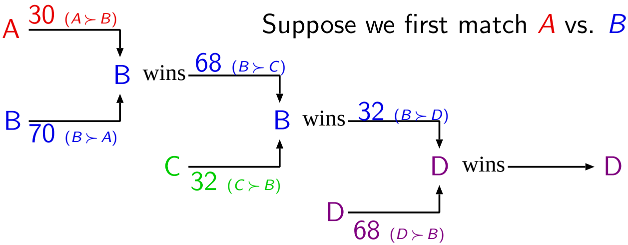
In each of these, the winner must have a clear majority.

An agenda of pairwise votes



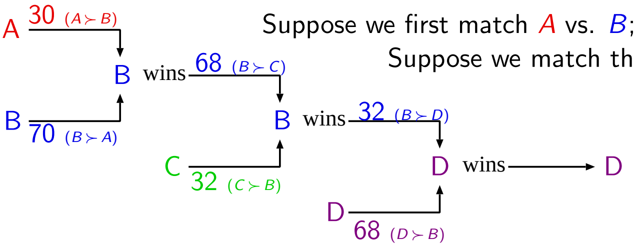
Suppose we first match A vs. B;

An agenda of pairwise votes



Suppose we first match A vs. B; then B wins with 70%.

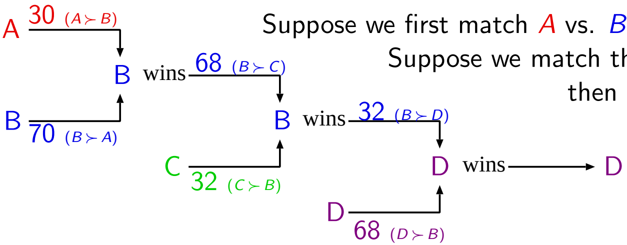
An agenda of pairwise votes



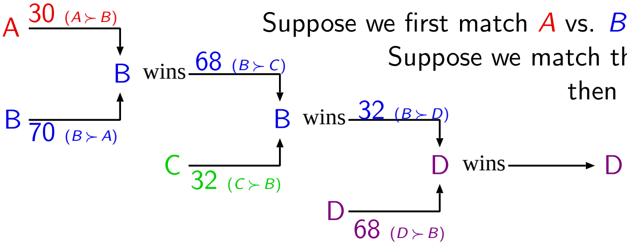
Suppose we first match A vs. B; then B wins with 70%.
Suppose we match the winner (B) against C,

An agenda of pairwise votes

Suppose we first match A vs. B; then B wins with 70%.
Suppose we match the winner (B) against C,
then B wins again, with 68%.



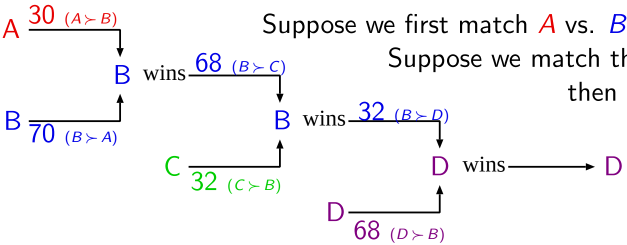
An agenda of pairwise votes



Suppose we first match A vs. B; then B wins with 70%.
Suppose we match the winner (B) against C,
then B wins again, with 68%.

Finally, if we match *this* winner (B) against D; then D wins, with 68%.

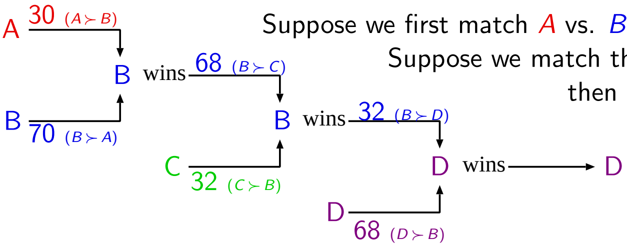
An agenda of pairwise votes



Suppose we first match A vs. B; then B wins with 70%.
Suppose we match the winner (B) against C, then B wins again, with 68%.

Finally, if we match *this* winner (B) against D; then D wins, with 68%.
Thus, D wins the election.

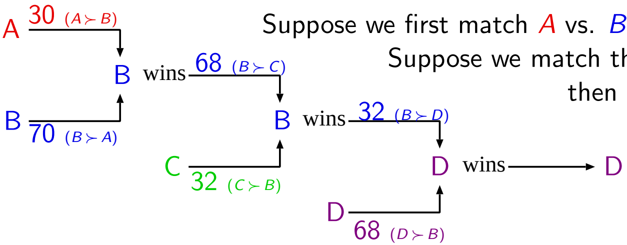
An agenda of pairwise votes



Suppose we first match A vs. B; then B wins with 70%.
Suppose we match the winner (B) against C,
then B wins again, with 68%.

Finally, if we match *this* winner (B) against D; then D wins, with 68%.
Thus, D wins the election. Such a sequence of pairwise votes is often used by committees to approve motions and amendments.

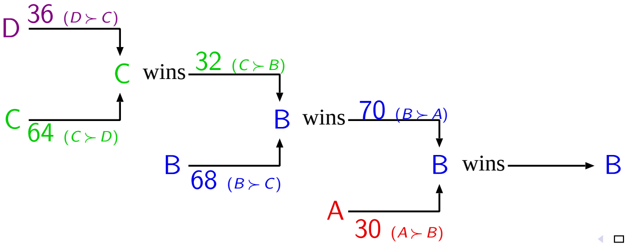
An agenda of pairwise votes



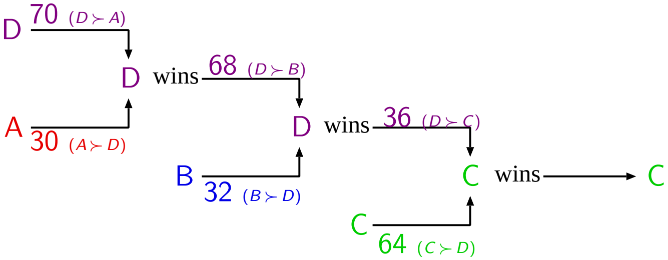
Suppose we first match A vs. B; then B wins with 70%. Suppose we match the winner (B) against C, then B wins again, with 68%.

Finally, if we match *this* winner (B) against D; then D wins, with 68%. Thus, D wins the election. Such a sequence of pairwise votes is often used by committees to approve motions and amendments.

Problem: With a different 'agenda' of matches, we get a different winner:

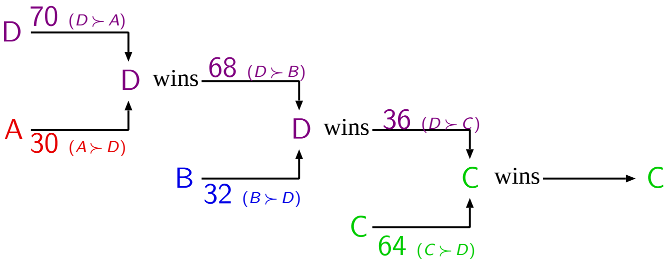


With yet another ‘agenda’, we can get a yet another winner.



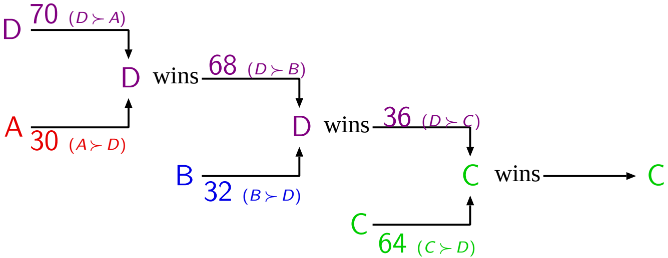
Another agenda of pairwise votes

With yet another 'agenda', we can get a yet another winner.



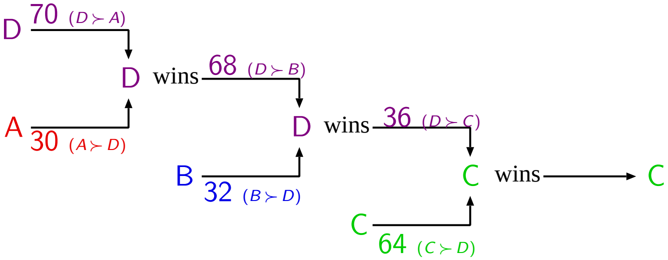
Problem: The winner depends upon the *order* in which we match the candidates against each other.

With yet another 'agenda', we can get a yet another winner.



Problem: The winner depends upon the *order* in which we match the candidates against each other.
With a suitable **agenda** of pairwise votes, we can make *any one* of B, C, or D the 'winner' of the election!

With yet another ‘agenda’, we can get a yet another winner.



Problem: The winner depends upon the *order* in which we match the candidates against each other.
With a suitable **agenda** of pairwise votes, we can make *any one* of B, C, or D the ‘winner’ of the election!
Solution? Have a *sequence* of run-off elections. Start with all candidates, and after each election, drop the lowest-ranked candidate.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

The instant runoff system (also called Hare's method) works as follows:

Thomas Hare's 'Instant Runoff' system.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

The instant runoff system (also called Hare's method) works as follows:
1. Each voter writes her *complete* preference ordering on her ballot.

Thus, we have all the information in the above table.

Thomas Hare's 'Instant Runoff' system.

Majority Vote					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10			
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9			
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25				25
Total	100	30	22	23	25
	Verdict:	No majority winner			

The instant runoff system (also called Hare's method) works as follows:

1. Each voter writes her *complete* preference ordering on her ballot.

Thus, we have all the information in the above table.

2. We count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

Thomas Hare's 'Instant Runoff' system.

Majority Vote					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10			
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9			
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25				25
Total	100	30	22	23	25
	Verdict:	No majority winner			

The instant runoff system (also called Hare's method) works as follows:

1. Each voter writes her *complete* preference ordering on her ballot.

Thus, we have all the information in the above table.

2. We count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

3(a). If some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

Majority Vote					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10			
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9			
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25				25
Total	100	30	22	23	25
	Verdict:	No majority winner			

The instant runoff system (also called Hare's method) works as follows:

1. Each voter writes her *complete* preference ordering on her ballot. Thus, we have all the information in the above table.

2. We count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

3(a). If some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

3(b). Otherwise, we remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, B.

Thomas Hare's 'Instant Runoff' system.

Removal of B:							
Preferences	#	$A \succ D \succ C$	$D \succ C \succ A$	$C \succ A \succ D$	$D \succ A \succ C$	$A \succ C \succ D$	$C \succ D \succ A$
$A \succ \cancel{B} \succ C \succ D$	10					10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ \cancel{B}$	9					9	
$A \succ D \succ \cancel{B} \succ C$	11	11					
$\cancel{B} \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22						22
$C \succ D \succ \cancel{B} \succ A$	23						23
$D \succ \cancel{B} \succ C \succ A$	25		25				
Total	100	11	25	0	0	19	45

The instant runoff system (also called Hare's method) works as follows:

1. Each voter writes her *complete* preference ordering on her ballot. Thus, we have all the information in the above table.

2. We count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

3(a). If some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

3(b). Otherwise, we remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, B.

4. We reconstruct the voter's preference orders, with B removed.

Majority Vote				
Preferences	#	A	C	D
$A \succ C \succ D$	19	19		
$A \succ D \succ C$	11	11		
$C \succ D \succ A$	45		45	
$D \succ C \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	30	45	25
Verdict:		No winner.		

1. Each voter writes her *complete* preference ordering on her ballot. Thus, we have all the information in the above table.

2. We count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

3(a). If some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

3(b). Otherwise, we remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, B.

4. We reconstruct the voter's preference orders, with B removed.

5. Again, we count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

Majority Vote				
Preferences	#	A	C	D
$A \succ C \succ D$	19	19		
$A \succ D \succ C$	11	11		
$C \succ D \succ A$	45		45	
$D \succ C \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	30	45	25
Verdict:		No winner.		

Thus, we have all the information in the above table.

2. We count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

3(a). If some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

3(b). Otherwise, we remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, B.

4. We reconstruct the voter's preference orders, with B removed.

5. Again, we count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

6(a) Again, if some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

Majority Vote				
Preferences	#	A	C	D
$A \succ C \succ D$	19	19		
$A \succ D \succ C$	11	11		
$C \succ D \succ A$	45		45	
$D \succ C \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	30	45	25
Verdict:		No winner.		

2. We count the number of voters who favour each candidate.
3(a). If some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.
3(b). Otherwise, we remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, B.
4. We reconstruct the voter's preference orders, with B removed.
5. Again, we count the number of voters who favour each candidate.
6(a) Again, if some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.
6(b) Otherwise, we again remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, D.

Thomas Hare's 'Instant Runoff' system.

Removal of D			
Preferences	#	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ \cancel{D} \succ C$	11	11	
$\cancel{D} \succ C \succ A$	25		25
$A \succ C \succ \cancel{D}$	19	19	
$C \succ \cancel{D} \succ A$	45		45
Total	100	30	70

3(a). If some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

3(b). Otherwise, we remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, B.

4. We reconstruct the voter's preference orders, with B removed.

5. Again, we count the number of voters who favour each candidate.

6(a) Again, if some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.

6(b) Otherwise, we again remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, D.

7. We continue this process until some candidate wins a strict majority.

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ C$	30
$C \succ A$	70
Verdict:	C wins.

3(b). Otherwise, we remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, B.
4. We reconstruct the voter's preference orders, with B removed.
5. Again, we count the number of voters who favour each candidate.
6(a) Again, if some candidate has a strict majority of votes, she wins.
6(b) Otherwise, we again remove the candidate who is favoured by the fewest voters —in this case, D.
7. We continue this process until some candidate wins a strict majority.
....In this case, it is C.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Hare's 'Instant Runoff' is used to elect the President of Ireland, the mayors of London and San Francisco, and the host city for the Olympic Games.

"The greatest improvement in government"?

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Hare's 'Instant Runoff' is used to elect the President of Ireland, the mayors of London and San Francisco, and the host city for the Olympic Games.

In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."

“The greatest improvement in government”?

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Hare’s ‘Instant Runoff’ is used to elect the President of Ireland, the mayors of London and San Francisco, and the host city for the Olympic Games.
In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, “among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government.”
However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Hare's 'Instant Runoff' is used to elect the President of Ireland, the mayors of London and San Francisco, and the host city for the Olympic Games.
In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."
However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.
Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Hare's 'Instant Runoff' is used to elect the President of Ireland, the mayors of London and San Francisco, and the host city for the Olympic Games.
In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."
However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.
Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".
Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	27
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	21
Total	100

Hare's 'Instant Runoff' is used to elect the President of Ireland, the mayors of London and San Francisco, and the host city for the Olympic Games.
In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."
However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.
Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".
Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.
Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	27
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	21
Total	100

In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."
However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.
Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".
Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.
Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.
C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....

Majority Vote					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10			
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9			
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22		
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	27			27	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	21				21
Total	100	30	22	27	21
Verdict:		No majority winner			

In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."

However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.

Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".

Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.

Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.

C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....

During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Removal of D:							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B \succ C$	$B \succ C \succ A$	$C \succ A \succ B$	$B \succ A \succ C$	$A \succ C \succ B$	$C \succ B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \cancel{D}$	10	10					
$A \succ C \succ \cancel{D} \succ B$	9					9	
$A \succ \cancel{D} \succ B \succ C$	11	11					
$B \succ C \succ \cancel{D} \succ A$	22		22				
$C \succ \cancel{D} \succ B \succ A$	27						27
$\cancel{D} \succ B \succ C \succ A$	21		21				
Total	100	21	43	0	0	9	27

In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, “among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government.”
However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.
Suppose 4% of the “$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$” voters change to “$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$”.
Thus, the (bottom) “$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$” tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) “$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$” tally increases from 23% to 27%.
Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.
C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....
During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Majority Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	21	21		
$A \succ C \succ B$	9	9		
$B \succ C \succ A$	43		43	
$C \succ B \succ A$	27			27
Total	100	30	43	27
Verdict:		No winner.		

In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."

However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.

Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".

Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.

Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.

C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....

During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.

During the next round, C is eliminated...

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Removal of C			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ \cancel{C} \succ B$	9	9	
$\cancel{C} \succ B \succ A$	27		27
$A \succ B \succ \cancel{C}$	21	21	
$B \succ \cancel{C} \succ A$	43		43
Total	100	30	70

In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."

However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.

Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".

Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.

Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.

C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....

During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.

During the next round, C is eliminated...

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B$	30
$B \succ A$	70
Verdict:	B wins.

In 1860, John Stuart Mill called it, "among the very greatest improvements yet made in the theory and practice of government."
However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.
Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".
Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.
Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.
C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....
During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.
During the next round, C is eliminated...
In the final round, B (*not C*) is the winner.

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B$	30
$B \succ A$	70
Verdict:	B wins.

However, Instant Runoff has a little problem.
Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".
Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.
Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.
C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....
During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.
During the next round, C is eliminated...
In the final round, B (*not* C) is the winner.
Thus, a shift in public opinion that *favoured* C actually *destroyed* C's victory!

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B$	30
$B \succ A$	70
Verdict:	B wins.

Suppose 4% of the "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" voters change to "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$".
Thus, the (bottom) "$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$" tally decreases from 25% to 21%, while the (second last) "$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$" tally increases from 23% to 27%.
Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.
C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....
During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.
During the next round, C is eliminated...
In the final round, B (*not* C) is the winner.
Thus, a shift in public opinion that *favoured* C actually *destroyed* C's victory!
Thus, "Instant Runoff" lacks a critical property: *monotonicity*.

Problem: Monotonicity Failure

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B$	30
$B \succ A$	70
Verdict:	B wins.

Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.
C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....
During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.
During the next round, C is eliminated...
In the final round, B (*not* C) is the winner.
Thus, a shift in public opinion that *favoured* C actually *destroyed* C's victory!
Thus, "Instant Runoff" lacks a critical property: *monotonicity*.

Solution? Have a *single* election involving *all four* candidates. But let each voter more clearly and completely express her preferences.

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B$	30
$B \succ A$	70
Verdict:	B wins.

Note that this change in public opinion is strictly *favourable* towards C.
C won the election before, so she should win again. But let's watch....
During the first round, D has the lowest support, so she is eliminated.
During the next round, C is eliminated...
In the final round, B (*not C*) is the winner.
Thus, a shift in public opinion that *favoured* C actually *destroyed* C's victory!
Thus, "Instant Runoff" lacks a critical property: *monotonicity*.

Solution? Have a *single* election involving *all four* candidates. But let each voter more clearly and completely express her preferences.
Example: Let each voter vote for her 'top two' candidates, or even her 'top three' candidates. Or let her 'rank' all four candidates.

Top two vs. top three candidates

Vote for top two					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10		
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	57	54	59
Verdict:		D wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.

Top two vs. top three candidates

Vote for top two					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10		
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	57	54	59
Verdict:		D wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.
Then D wins the election, with 59 points.

Top two vs. top three candidates

Vote for top two					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10		
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	57	54	59
Verdict:		D wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.

Then D wins the election, with 59 points.

But suppose instead we let each voter vote for her 'top three' candidates.

Top two vs. top three candidates

Vote for top two					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10		
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11			11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23			23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25		25
Total	100	30	57	54	59
Verdict:		D wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.
Then D wins the election, with 59 points.
But suppose instead we let each voter vote for her 'top three' candidates.
(Effectively, she 'votes against' her worst candidate; thus this is called *antiplurality* vote).

Antiplurality (vote for top three)					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11	11		11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25	25	25
Total	100	30	91	89	90
Verdict:		B wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.
Then D wins the election, with 59 points.
But suppose instead we let each voter vote for her 'top three' candidates.
(Effectively, she 'votes against' her worst candidate; thus this is called *antiplurality* vote). Then B wins the election, with 91 points.

Top two vs. top three candidates

Antiplurality (vote for top three)					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11	11		11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25	25	25
Total	100	30	91	89	90
Verdict:		B wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.
Then D wins the election, with 59 points.
But suppose instead we let each voter vote for her 'top three' candidates.
(Effectively, she 'votes against' her worst candidate; thus this is called *antiplurality* vote). Then B wins the election, with 91 points.
Who is the 'real' winner?

Top two vs. top three candidates

Antiplurality (vote for top three)					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11	11		11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25	25	25
Total	100	30	91	89	90
Verdict:		B wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.
Then D wins the election, with 59 points.
But suppose instead we let each voter vote for her 'top three' candidates.
(Effectively, she 'votes against' her worst candidate; thus this is called *antiplurality* vote). Then B wins the election, with 91 points.
Who is the 'real' winner? B(antiplurality)?

Top two vs. top three candidates

Antiplurality (vote for top three)					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11	11		11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25	25	25
Total	100	30	91	89	90
Verdict:		B wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.
Then D wins the election, with 59 points.
But suppose instead we let each voter vote for her 'top three' candidates.
(Effectively, she 'votes against' her worst candidate; thus this is called *antiplurality* vote). Then B wins the election, with 91 points.
Who is the 'real' winner? B(antiplurality)? D(vote-for-2)?

Top two vs. top three candidates

Antiplurality (vote for top three)						
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	10	10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	9		9	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	11	11		11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		22	22	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		25	25	25
Total	100	30	91	89	90
Verdict:		B wins.			

Suppose each voter votes for her 'top two' candidates.
Then D wins the election, with 59 points.
But suppose instead we let each voter vote for her 'top three' candidates.
(Effectively, she 'votes against' her worst candidate; thus this is called *antiplurality* vote). Then B wins the election, with 91 points.
Who is the 'real' winner? B(antiplurality)? D(vote-for-2)? or A(plurality)?

Borda Count

Another voting system is the Borda Count. Each voter gives:

Borda Count

Another voting system is the Borda Count. Each voter gives:

- 3 points to her favourite candidate

Borda Count

Another voting system is the Borda Count. Each voter gives:

- 3 points to her favourite candidate
- 2 points to her second-best candidate

Borda Count

Another voting system is the Borda Count. Each voter gives:

- 3 points to her favourite candidate
- 2 points to her second-best candidate
- 1 points to her third-best candidate

Borda Count

Another voting system is the Borda Count. Each voter gives:

- 3 points to her favourite candidate
- 2 points to her second-best candidate
- 1 points to her third-best candidate
- 0 points to her least-favourite candidate.

Then we sum up the points, and the candidate with the highest sum wins.

Another voting system is the Borda Count. Each voter gives:

- 3 points to her favourite candidate
- 2 points to her second-best candidate
- 1 points to her third-best candidate
- 0 points to her least-favourite candidate.

Then we sum up the points, and the candidate with the highest sum wins.

Borda Count					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	3×10	2×10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	3×9		2×9	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	3×11	11		2×11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		3×22	2×22	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	3×23	2×23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		2×25	25	3×25
Total	100	90	170	166	174
Verdict:		D wins.			

Another voting system is the Borda Count. Each voter gives:

- 3 points to her favourite candidate
- 2 points to her second-best candidate
- 1 points to her third-best candidate
- 0 points to her least-favourite candidate.

Then we sum up the points, and the candidate with the highest sum wins.

Borda Count					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	10	3×10	2×10	10	
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	9	3×9		2×9	9
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	11	3×11	11		2×11
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	22		3×22	2×22	22
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	23		23	3×23	2×23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25		2×25	25	3×25
Total	100	90	170	166	174
Verdict:	D wins.				

In this case, the winner is D, with 174 points.

All four methods can disagree

Now consider the following profile

All four methods can disagree

Now consider the following profile

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	22
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	22
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	33
Total	100

In this case, all four methods give different answers....

Now consider the following profile

Plurality Vote					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	22	22			
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	22	22			
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	23			23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	33				33
Total	100	44	0	23	33
Verdict:		A wins.			

In this case, all four methods give different answers....

- A wins the plurality election, with 44% of the vote.

All four methods can disagree

Now consider the following profile

Vote for top two					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	22	22	22		
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	22	22			22
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	23		23	23	
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	33		33		33
Total	100	44	78	23	55
Verdict:		B wins.			

In this case, all four methods give different answers....

- A wins the plurality election, with 44% of the vote.
- B wins the 'vote-for-two' election, with 78 points.

All four methods can disagree

Now consider the following profile

Antiplurality (vote for top three)						
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	22	22	22	22	
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	22	22		22	22
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	23		23	23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33	33
Total	100	44	78	100	78
Verdict:		C wins.			

In this case, all four methods give different answers....

- A wins the plurality election, with 44% of the vote.
- B wins the 'vote-for-two' election, with 78 points.
- C wins the antiplurality election, with 100 points.

Now consider the following profile

Borda Count					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	22	3×22	2×22	22	
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	22	3×22		22	2×22
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	23		2×23	3×23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	33		2×33	33	3×33
Total	100	132	156	146	166
Verdict:		D wins.			

In this case, all four methods give different answers....

- A wins the plurality election, with 44% of the vote.
- B wins the 'vote-for-two' election, with 78 points.
- C wins the antiplurality election, with 100 points.
- D wins the Borda Count election, with 166 points.

All four methods can disagree

Now consider the following profile

Borda Count					
Preferences	#	A	B	C	D
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	22	3×22	2×22	22	
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	22	3×22		22	2×22
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	23		2×23	3×23	23
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	33		2×33	33	3×33
Total	100	132	156	146	166
Verdict:		D wins.			

In this case, all four methods give different answers....

- A wins the plurality election, with 44% of the vote.
- B wins the 'vote-for-two' election, with 78 points.
- C wins the antiplurality election, with 100 points.
- D wins the Borda Count election, with 166 points.

Who is the real winner?

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.

Positional Voting Systems

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.

In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of ‘scores’

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.
In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.
In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems. In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \quad \geq \quad s_2 \quad \geq \quad s_3 \quad \geq \quad s_4 \quad \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.
In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

For example, if there are four candidates, then:

- 'Vote-for-two' has $s_1 = s_2 = 1$ and $s_3 = s_4 = 0$.

Positional Voting Systems

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.
In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

For example, if there are four candidates, then:

- 'Vote-for-two' has $s_1 = s_2 = 1$ and $s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Antiplurality vote has $s_1 = s_2 = s_3 = 1$ and $s_4 = 0$.

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems. In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

For example, if there are four candidates, then:

- 'Vote-for-two' has $s_1 = s_2 = 1$ and $s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Antiplurality vote has $s_1 = s_2 = s_3 = 1$ and $s_4 = 0$.
- Plurality vote has $s_1 = 1$ and $s_2 = s_3 = s_4 = 0$.

Positional Voting Systems

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.
In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

For example, if there are four candidates, then:

- 'Vote-for-two' has $s_1 = s_2 = 1$ and $s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Antiplurality vote has $s_1 = s_2 = s_3 = 1$ and $s_4 = 0$.
- Plurality vote has $s_1 = 1$ and $s_2 = s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Borda Count has $s_1 = 3$, $s_2 = 2$, $s_3 = 1$, and $s_4 = 0$.

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems. In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

For example, if there are four candidates, then:

- 'Vote-for-two' has $s_1 = s_2 = 1$ and $s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Antiplurality vote has $s_1 = s_2 = s_3 = 1$ and $s_4 = 0$.
- Plurality vote has $s_1 = 1$ and $s_2 = s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Borda Count has $s_1 = 3$, $s_2 = 2$, $s_3 = 1$, and $s_4 = 0$.

Of course, there are infinitely many other choices for $s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq \cdots$.

Positional Voting Systems

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.
In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of 'scores'

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

For example, if there are four candidates, then:

- 'Vote-for-two' has $s_1 = s_2 = 1$ and $s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Antiplurality vote has $s_1 = s_2 = s_3 = 1$ and $s_4 = 0$.
- Plurality vote has $s_1 = 1$ and $s_2 = s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Borda Count has $s_1 = 3$, $s_2 = 2$, $s_3 = 1$, and $s_4 = 0$.

Of course, there are infinitely many other choices for $s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq \cdots$.
Unlike 'Instant runoff', positional systems are always **monotone**: a change in public opinion which favours candidate **X** will *always* benefit **X**.

(Anti)plurality, vote-for-two, and Borda count are positional voting systems.
In a **positional voting system**, there is some sequence of ‘scores’

$$s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq s_4 \geq \cdots$$

and each voter gives:

- s_1 points to her favourite candidate,
- s_2 points to her second-favourite candidate,
- s_3 points to her third choice, etc.

For example, if there are four candidates, then:

- ‘Vote-for-two’ has $s_1 = s_2 = 1$ and $s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Antiplurality vote has $s_1 = s_2 = s_3 = 1$ and $s_4 = 0$.
- Plurality vote has $s_1 = 1$ and $s_2 = s_3 = s_4 = 0$.
- Borda Count has $s_1 = 3$, $s_2 = 2$, $s_3 = 1$, and $s_4 = 0$.

Of course, there are infinitely many other choices for $s_1 \geq s_2 \geq s_3 \geq \cdots$.
Unlike ‘Instant runoff’, positional systems are always **monotone**: a change in public opinion which favours candidate **X** will *always* benefit **X**.
Also, unlike agendas of pairwise votes, positional systems are **neutral**: they don’t systematically favour one candidate over others.

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?
Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?
(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?
Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?
(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)
Agendas of pairwise votes favours 'later' candidates over early ones.

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?
Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?
(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)
Agendas of pairwise votes favours 'later' candidates over early ones.
Instant runoff sometimes 'punishes' a candidate who *gains* public support.

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?
Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?
(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)
Agendas of pairwise votes favours 'later' candidates over early ones.
Instant runoff sometimes 'punishes' a candidate who *gains* public support.
The traditional plurality vote allowed candidate A to win with a *minority* of votes, even though A was despised by most voters.

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?
Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?
(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)
Agendas of pairwise votes favours 'later' candidates over early ones.
Instant runoff sometimes 'punishes' a candidate who *gains* public support.
The traditional plurality vote allowed candidate A to win with a *minority* of votes, even though A was despised by most voters.
'Vote-for-two' and Antiplurality detect the majority's dislike of A, and chose C or D instead....

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?
Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?
(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)
Agendas of pairwise votes favours 'later' candidates over early ones.
Instant runoff sometimes 'punishes' a candidate who *gains* public support.
The traditional plurality vote allowed candidate A to win with a *minority* of votes, even though A was despised by most voters.
'Vote-for-two' and Antiplurality detect the majority's dislike of A, and chose C or D instead.... but they don't distinguish a voter's favourite from her 2nd best candidate. (Or 2nd best vs. 3rd best, for antiplurality).

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.
Question: Which voting procedure is correct?
Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?
(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)
Agendas of pairwise votes favours 'later' candidates over early ones.
Instant runoff sometimes 'punishes' a candidate who *gains* public support.
The traditional plurality vote allowed candidate A to win with a *minority* of votes, even though A was despised by most voters.
'Vote-for-two' and Antiplurality detect the majority's dislike of A, and chose C or D instead.... but they don't distinguish a voter's favourite from her 2nd best candidate. (Or 2nd best vs. 3rd best, for antiplurality).
The Borda count seems to be a good compromise between 'plurality', 'antiplurality', and 'vote-for-two' procedures.

Which procedure is fairest?

Problem: For a given electorate, with fixed preferences, different 'voting procedures' can choose different winners.

Question: Which voting procedure is correct?

Perhaps a better question: which procedure is the most 'fair'?

(Or most 'democratic'? Or most 'rational'? Or most 'scientific'?)

Agendas of pairwise votes favours 'later' candidates over early ones.

Instant runoff sometimes 'punishes' a candidate who *gains* public support.

The traditional plurality vote allowed candidate A to win with a *minority* of votes, even though A was despised by most voters.

'Vote-for-two' and Antiplurality detect the majority's dislike of A, and chose C or D instead.... but they don't distinguish a voter's favourite from her 2nd best candidate. (Or 2nd best vs. 3rd best, for antiplurality).

The Borda count seems to be a good compromise between 'plurality', 'antiplurality', and 'vote-for-two' procedures.

It allows each voter to 'vote against' her worst candidate, but also assigns more 'weight' to her favourite than to her 2nd best, and more 'weight' to her 2nd best than her 3rd best, etc.

Borda Count was invented by Jean Charles de Borda (1733-1799), a French mathematician, military engineer, naval commander, and political theorist.

The Borda Count

Borda Count was invented by Jean Charles de Borda (1733-1799), a French mathematician, military engineer, naval commander, and political theorist. It has many advantages, and is still widely used.

Borda Count was invented by Jean Charles de Borda (1733-1799), a French mathematician, military engineer, naval commander, and political theorist.

It has many advantages, and is still widely used.

But Borda has drawbacks. For example, consider the following profile:

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C$	60
$B \succ C \succ A$	40
Total	100

Borda Count was invented by Jean Charles de Borda (1733-1799), a French mathematician, military engineer, naval commander, and political theorist.
It has many advantages, and is still widely used.
But Borda has drawbacks. For example, consider the following profile:

Borda Count				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	2×60	60	
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		2×40	40
Total	100	120	140	40
Verdict:		B wins.		

Clearly B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.

Borda Count was invented by Jean Charles de Borda (1733-1799), a French mathematician, military engineer, naval commander, and political theorist.

It has many advantages, and is still widely used.

But Borda has drawbacks. For example, consider the following profile:

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	60		
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	
Total	100	60	40	0
Verdict:		A wins.		

Clearly B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.

However, A is prefered by a *strict majority* (60%) of the voters.

The Borda Count

Borda Count was invented by Jean Charles de Borda (1733-1799), a French mathematician, military engineer, naval commander, and political theorist. It has many advantages, and is still widely used.
But Borda has drawbacks. For example, consider the following profile:

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	60		
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	
Total	100	60	40	0
Verdict:		A wins.		

Clearly B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.
However, A is prefered by a *strict majority* (60%) of the voters.
Rationale: A is 'polarizing' candidate, loved by 60%, but *hated* by 40%. B is loved by only 40%, but hated by no one; she is a good 'compromise' candidate, and Borda Count detects this.

Borda Count was invented by Jean Charles de Borda (1733-1799), a French mathematician, military engineer, naval commander, and political theorist.

It has many advantages, and is still widely used.

But Borda has drawbacks. For example, consider the following profile:

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	60		
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	
Total	100	60	40	0
Verdict:	A wins.			

Clearly B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.

However, A is prefered by a *strict majority* (60%) of the voters.

Rationale: A is ‘polarizing’ candidate, loved by 60%, but *hated* by 40%. B is loved by only 40%, but hated by no one; she is a good ‘compromise’ candidate, and Borda Count detects this.

But many ‘positional’ systems have this property; why use Borda’s?

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794).

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory.

Condorcet's Criterion

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory. He discovered many important facts about voting and probability, and was a strong advocate of democracy and social reform.

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory. He discovered many important facts about voting and probability, and was a strong advocate of democracy and social reform. He died in prison during the French Revolution.

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory. He discovered many important facts about voting and probability, and was a strong advocate of democracy and social reform. He died in prison during the French Revolution.

Condorcet asserted that any 'fair' voting system should always choose candidate **X** if **X** could beat *every other candidate* in a two-way election

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory. He discovered many important facts about voting and probability, and was a strong advocate of democracy and social reform. He died in prison during the French Revolution.

Condorcet asserted that any 'fair' voting system should always choose candidate **X** if **X** could beat *every other candidate* in a two-way election—in other words, if a majority of voters prefer **X** to any other single candidate.

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory. He discovered many important facts about voting and probability, and was a strong advocate of democracy and social reform. He died in prison during the French Revolution.

Condorcet asserted that any 'fair' voting system should always choose candidate **X** if **X** could beat *every other candidate* in a two-way election—in other words, if a majority of voters prefer **X** to any other single candidate. In this case, **X** is called the **Condorcet winner** of the election.

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory. He discovered many important facts about voting and probability, and was a strong advocate of democracy and social reform. He died in prison during the French Revolution.

Condorcet asserted that any 'fair' voting system should always choose candidate **X** if **X** could beat *every other candidate* in a two-way election—in other words, if a majority of voters prefer **X** to any other single candidate. In this case, **X** is called the **Condorcet winner** of the election.

Thus, **Condorcet's Criterion** says:

A voting system should always choose the Condorcet winner, if one exists.

The problems with Borda's method were first noted by his contemporary, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritat, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743-1794). Condorcet was a French mathematician and philosopher, and a pioneer of modern mathematical voting theory. He discovered many important facts about voting and probability, and was a strong advocate of democracy and social reform. He died in prison during the French Revolution.

Condorcet asserted that any 'fair' voting system should always choose candidate **X** if **X** could beat *every other candidate* in a two-way election—in other words, if a majority of voters prefer **X** to any other single candidate. In this case, **X** is called the **Condorcet winner** of the election.

Thus, **Condorcet's Criterion** says:

A voting system should always choose the Condorcet winner, if one exists.

(The last example shows that Borda count violates the Condorcet criteria.)

Condorcet's Paradox

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist....

Condorcet's Paradox

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist.... For example, consider the following profile:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	33	33		33		33	
$B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33			33
$C \succ A \succ B$	34	34			34		34
Total	100	67	33	66	34	33	67
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$C \succ A$	

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist.... For example, consider the following profile:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	33	33		33		33	
$B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33			33
$C \succ A \succ B$	34	34			34		34
Total	100	67	33	66	34	33	67
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$C \succ A$	

- 67% of the voters prefer A to B.

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist.... For example, consider the following profile:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	33	33		33		33	
$B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33			33
$C \succ A \succ B$	34	34			34		34
Total	100	67	33	66	34	33	67
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$C \succ A$	

- 67% of the voters prefer A to B.
- 66% of the voters prefer B to C.

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist.... For example, consider the following profile:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	33	33		33		33	
$B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33			33
$C \succ A \succ B$	34	34			34		34
Total	100	67	33	66	34	33	67
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$C \succ A$	

- 67% of the voters prefer A to B.
- 66% of the voters prefer B to C.
- 67% of the voters prefer C to A.

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist.... For example, consider the following profile:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	33	33		33		33	
$B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33			33
$C \succ A \succ B$	34	34			34		34
Total	100	67	33	66	34	33	67
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$C \succ A$	

- 67% of the voters prefer A to B.
- 66% of the voters prefer B to C.
- 67% of the voters prefer C to A.

Thus, *there is no Condorcet winner*.

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist.... For example, consider the following profile:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	33	33		33		33	
$B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33			33
$C \succ A \succ B$	34	34			34		34
Total	100	67	33	66	34	33	67
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$C \succ A$	

- 67% of the voters prefer A to B.
- 66% of the voters prefer B to C.
- 67% of the voters prefer C to A.

Thus, *there is no Condorcet winner*. This is called **Condorcet's Paradox**.

However, as Condorcet himself discovered, a Condorcet winner doesn't always exist.... For example, consider the following profile:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	33	33		33		33	
$B \succ C \succ A$	33		33	33			33
$C \succ A \succ B$	34	34			34		34
Total	100	67	33	66	34	33	67
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$C \succ A$	

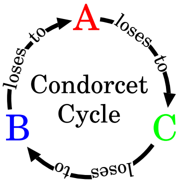
- 67% of the voters prefer A to B.
- 66% of the voters prefer B to C.
- 67% of the voters prefer C to A.

Thus, *there is no Condorcet winner*. This is called **Condorcet's Paradox**. The majority's apparently 'cyclical' preference ordering

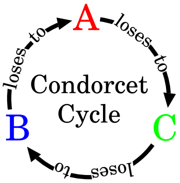
$$\cdots \succ A \succ B \succ C \succ A \succ B \succ C \succ A \succ B \succ C \succ A \succ B \succ C \succ \cdots$$

is called a **Condorcet cycle**.

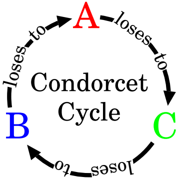
Condorcet cycles cause lots of problems.

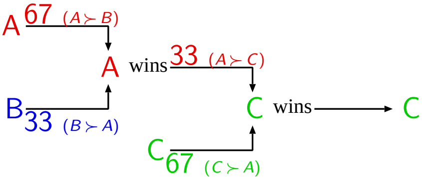


Condorcet cycles cause lots of problems. For example, they are the reason why different 'agendas' of pairwise votes can produce different winners:



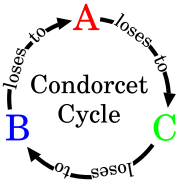
Condorcet cycles cause lots of problems. For example, they are the reason why different 'agendas' of pairwise votes can produce different winners:

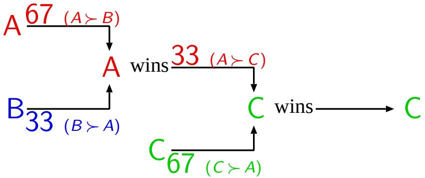


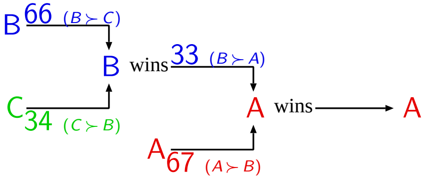


Condorcet cycles & Agenda Manipulation

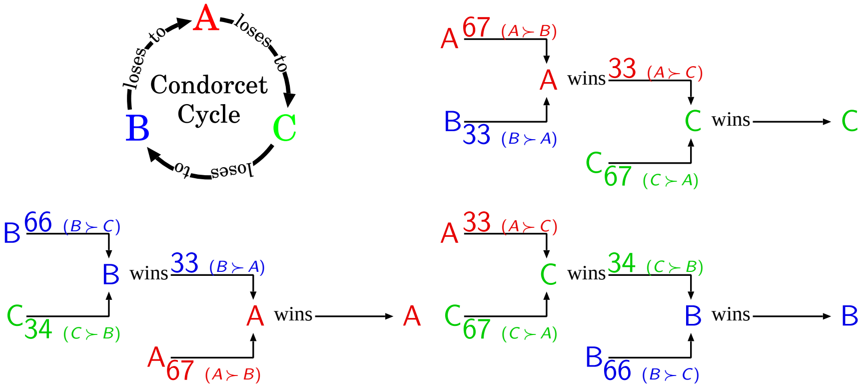
Condorcet cycles cause lots of problems. For example, they are the reason why different ‘agendas’ of pairwise votes can produce different winners:



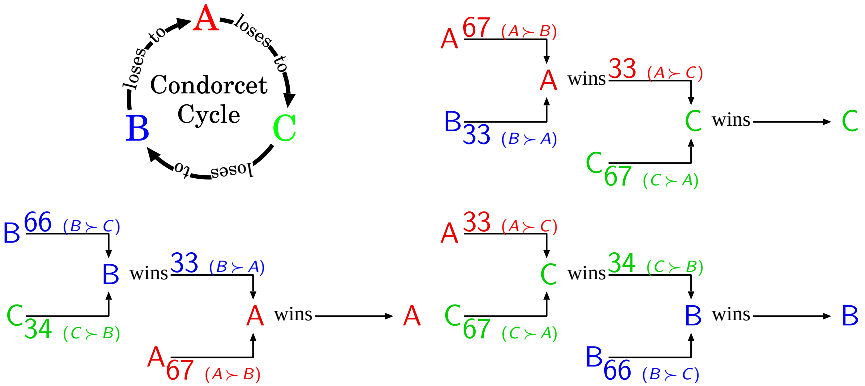




Condorcet cycles cause lots of problems. For example, they are the reason why different ‘agendas’ of pairwise votes can produce different winners:

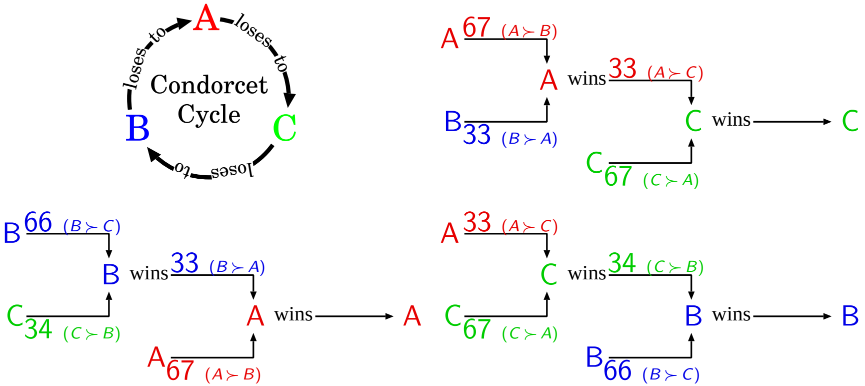


Condorcet cycles cause lots of problems. For example, they are the reason why different 'agendas' of pairwise votes can produce different winners:



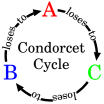
Problem: Whoever controls the agenda (e.g. the Chair of a committee, the head of the Election Commission) can control the outcome.

Condorcet cycles cause lots of problems. For example, they are the reason why different 'agendas' of pairwise votes can produce different winners:

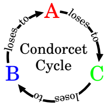


Problem: Whoever controls the agenda (e.g. the Chair of a committee, the head of the Election Commission) can control the outcome.
This is called **agenda manipulation**.

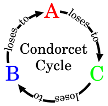
Political Instability & Condorcet Spirals



Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.



Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.
Suppose A wins an election against B.

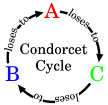


Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.

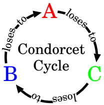
Suppose A wins an election against B.

In the *next* election, opponents of A can introduce C, who will beat A.

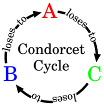
Political Instability & Condorcet Spirals



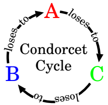
Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.
Suppose A wins an election against B.
In the *next* election, opponents of A can introduce C, who will beat A.
In the *third* election, opponents of C can reintroduce B, who will beat C.



Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.
Suppose A wins an election against B.
In the *next* election, opponents of A can introduce C, who will beat A.
In the *third* election, opponents of C can reintroduce B, who will beat C.
But now, in the *fourth* election, opponents of B bring back A, who beats B.
Then the cycle starts over.



Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.
Suppose A wins an election against B.
In the *next* election, opponents of A can introduce C, who will beat A.
In the *third* election, opponents of C can reintroduce B, who will beat C.
But now, in the *fourth* election, opponents of B bring back A, who beats B.
Then the cycle starts over.
According to certain mathematical models of electoral politics developed by McKelvey (1976,1979) and Schofield (1978,1983), such 'voting chaos' is quite common (perhaps ubiquitous) in real democracies.

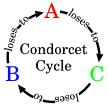


Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.
Suppose A wins an election against B.
In the *next* election, opponents of A can introduce C, who will beat A.
In the *third* election, opponents of C can reintroduce B, who will beat C.
But now, in the *fourth* election, opponents of B bring back A, who beats B.
Then the cycle starts over.
According to certain mathematical models of electoral politics developed by McKelvey (1976,1979) and Schofield (1978,1983), such 'voting chaos' is quite common (perhaps ubiquitous) in real democracies.
Worse yet: a sly 'electioneer' can construct a Condorcet spiral

$$A_1 \succ B_1 \succ C_1 \succ A_2 \succ B_2 \succ C_2 \succ A_3 \succ B_3 \succ C_3 \succ \cdots$$

which will converge towards any desired target in the 'political spectrum'.

Political Instability & Condorcet Spirals



Condorcet cycles can also cause political instability.

Suppose A wins an election against B.

In the *next* election, opponents of A can introduce C, who will beat A.

In the *third* election, opponents of C can reintroduce B, who will beat C.

But now, in the *fourth* election, opponents of B bring back A, who beats B.

Then the cycle starts over.

According to certain mathematical models of electoral politics developed by McKelvey (1976,1979) and Schofield (1978,1983), such 'voting chaos' is quite common (perhaps ubiquitous) in real democracies.

Worse yet: a sly 'electioneer' can construct a Condorcet spiral

$$A_1 \succ B_1 \succ C_1 \succ A_2 \succ B_2 \succ C_2 \succ A_3 \succ B_3 \succ C_3 \succ \cdots$$

which will converge towards any desired target in the 'political spectrum'.

Thus, by deploying a suitable sequence of candidates, the electioneer can 'steer' the democracy wherever she wants.

The Borda Count fails the Condorcet Criterion.

The Borda Count fails the Condorcet Criterion. Recall our earlier example:

Borda Count				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	2×60	60	
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		2×40	40
Total	100	120	140	40
Verdict:		B wins.		

Recall: B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.

The Borda Count fails the Condorcet Criterion. Recall our earlier example:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	60		60		60	
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	40			40
Total	100	60	40	100	0	60	40
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$A \succ C$	

Recall: B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.

However, A is the Condorcet winner.

The Borda Count fails the Condorcet Criterion. Recall our earlier example:

Condorcet Pairwise Votes							
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$C \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	60		60		60	
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	40			40
Total	100	60	40	100	0	60	40
Verdict:		$A \succ B$		$B \succ C$		$A \succ C$	

Recall: B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.

However, A is the Condorcet winner.

Problem: B wins the Borda only because the presence of the 3rd-place candidate C 'boosts' B's score (because B picks up '2nd place' points).

The Borda Count fails the Condorcet Criterion. Recall our earlier example:

2-way Borda count			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B$	60	$1\times$ 60	
$B \succ A$	40		$1\times$ 40
Total	100	60	40

Recall: B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.
However, A is the Condorcet winner.
Problem: B wins the Borda only because the presence of the 3rd-place candidate C 'boosts' B's score (because B picks up '2nd place' points).
If C *withdrew*, then A would win the Borda Count instead of B!

The Borda Count fails the Condorcet Criterion. Recall our earlier example:

2-way Borda count			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B$	60	$1\times$ 60	
$B \succ A$	40		$1\times$ 40
Total	100	60	40

Recall: B wins the Borda Count election, with 140 points.
However, A is the Condorcet winner.
Problem: B wins the Borda only because the presence of the 3rd-place candidate C 'boosts' B's score (because B picks up '2nd place' points).
If C *withdrew*, then A would win the Borda Count instead of B!
Thus, the presence of an **irrelevant alternative** —a third-place candidate like C —can change the outcome of the contest between A and B.

This sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives plagues not only Borda Count, but many voting systems, including the conventional plurality vote.

Sensitivity to Irrelevant Alternatives: Plurality Vote

This sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives plagues not only Borda Count, but many voting systems, including the conventional plurality vote.
For example, consider the following election:

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C$	40
$B \succ C \succ A$	35
$C \succ B \succ A$	25
Total	100

This sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives plagues not only Borda Count, but many voting systems, including the conventional plurality vote.
For example, consider the following election:

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	40	40		
$B \succ C \succ A$	35		35	
$C \succ B \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	40	35	25
Verdict:		A wins.		

A wins , but only because the anti-A vote is 'split' between B and C.

This sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives plagues not only Borda Count, but many voting systems, including the conventional plurality vote.
For example, consider the following election:

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	40	40	
$B \succ C \succ A$	35		35
$C \succ B \succ A$	25		25
Total	100	40	60
Verdict:		$B \succ A$	

A wins , but only because the anti-A vote is 'split' between B and C.
If the third-place C withdraws, then B wins with a majority of 60%.

This sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives plagues not only Borda Count, but many voting systems, including the conventional plurality vote.
For example, consider the following election:

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	40	40	
$B \succ C \succ A$	35		35
$C \succ B \succ A$	25		25
Total	100	40	60
	Verdict:	$B \succ A$	

A wins , but only because the anti-A vote is 'split' between B and C.
If the third-place C withdraws, then B wins with a majority of 60%.
Thus, plurality vote is sensitive to the 'irrelevant alternative' C.

This sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives plagues not only Borda Count, but many voting systems, including the conventional plurality vote.
For example, consider the following election:

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	40	40	
$B \succ C \succ A$	35		35
$C \succ B \succ A$	25		25
Total	100	40	60
Verdict:		$B \succ A$	

A wins , but only because the anti-A vote is 'split' between B and C.
If the third-place C withdraws, then B wins with a majority of 60%.
Thus, plurality vote is sensitive to the 'irrelevant alternative' C.
In fact, Donald Saari (1989) has shown that almost *any* positional voting system (e.g. (anti)plurality, vote-for-two, etc.) is highly sensitive to irrelevant alternatives....

Sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives is a form of 'collective irrationality'.

Sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives is a form of 'collective irrationality'. For example, imagine a restaurant with the following dessert menu:

- Apple cobbler
- Banana cream pie
- Chocolate cake.

You think, "I prefer Apple cobbler to Banana pie, and I prefer Banana pie to Chocolate cake (i.e. $A \succ B \succ C$). So I will order the Apple cobbler."

Sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives is a form of 'collective irrationality'.
For example, imagine a restaurant with the following dessert menu:

- Apple cobbler
- Banana cream pie
- Chocolate cake.

You think, "I prefer Apple cobbler to Banana pie, and I prefer Banana pie to Chocolate cake (i.e. $A \succ B \succ C$). So I will order the Apple cobbler."
But then the waiter comes and says, "I'm sorry; the kitchen says there is no more Chocolate cake."

Sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives is a form of 'collective irrationality'.
For example, imagine a restaurant with the following dessert menu:

- Apple cobbler
- Banana cream pie
- Chocolate cake.

You think, "I prefer Apple cobbler to Banana pie, and I prefer Banana pie to Chocolate cake (i.e. $A \succ B \succ C$). So I will order the Apple cobbler."
But then the waiter comes and says, "I'm sorry; the kitchen says there is no more Chocolate cake."
So you say: "Then I will order the Banana cream pie."

Sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives is a form of 'collective irrationality'.
For example, imagine a restaurant with the following dessert menu:

- Apple cobbler
- Banana cream pie
- Chocolate cake.

You think, "I prefer Apple cobbler to Banana pie, and I prefer Banana pie to Chocolate cake (i.e. $A \succ B \succ C$). So I will order the Apple cobbler."
But then the waiter comes and says, "I'm sorry; the kitchen says there is no more Chocolate cake."
So you say: "Then I will order the Banana cream pie."
Does this make sense? No. But that is exactly what a voting procedure does if it is sensitive to irrelevant alternatives (in this case, Chocolate cake).

Irrelevant alternatives $\Longrightarrow$ electioneering

If a voting procedure is sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', then a sly 'electioneer' can manipulate the outcome by introducing 'fringe' candidates.

If a voting procedure is sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', then a sly 'electioneer' can manipulate the outcome by introducing 'fringe' candidates. For example, in the following plurality election, the supporters of A might introduce an 'irrelevant' third candidate, C....

A versus B			
Preferences	#	A	B
$A \succ B$	40	40	
$B \succ A$	60		60
Total	100	40	60
Verdict:		B wins	

If a voting procedure is sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', then a sly 'electioneer' can manipulate the outcome by introducing 'fringe' candidates. For example, in the following plurality election, the supporters of A might introduce an 'irrelevant' third candidate, C....

This splits the opposition, so A wins instead of B.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	40	40		
$B \succ C \succ A$	35		35	
$C \succ B \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	40	35	25
Verdict:		A wins.		

If a voting procedure is sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', then a sly 'electioneer' can manipulate the outcome by introducing 'fringe' candidates. For example, in the following plurality election, the supporters of A might introduce an 'irrelevant' third candidate, C....
This splits the opposition, so A wins instead of B.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	40	40		
$B \succ C \succ A$	35		35	
$C \succ B \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	40	35	25
Verdict:		A wins.		

2-way Borda count			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B$	60	$1\times$ 60	
$B \succ A$	40		$1\times$ 40
Total	100	60	40
Verdict:		A wins	

On the other hand, suppose the right-hand election was a Borda Count. The supporters of B might introduce an 'irrelevant' third candidate, C....

If a voting procedure is sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', then a sly 'electioneer' can manipulate the outcome by introducing 'fringe' candidates. For example, in the following plurality election, the supporters of A might introduce an 'irrelevant' third candidate, C....
This splits the opposition, so A wins instead of B.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	40	40		
$B \succ C \succ A$	35		35	
$C \succ B \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	40	35	25
Verdict:		A wins.		

Borda Count				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	60	2×60	60	
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		2×40	40
Total	100	120	140	40
Verdict:		B wins.		

On the other hand, suppose the right-hand election was a Borda Count. The supporters of B might introduce an 'irrelevant' third candidate, C....
This inflates B's Borda score, so that B wins instead of A.

The inescapable influence of irrelevant alternatives

Indeed, ‘sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives’ plagues *every* reasonable voting system. To explain this, we need some terminology.

The inescapable influence of irrelevant alternatives

Indeed, ‘sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives’ plagues *every* reasonable voting system. To explain this, we need some terminology.

Consider an election with three candidates A, B, and C.

The inescapable influence of irrelevant alternatives

Indeed, 'sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives' plagues *every* reasonable voting system. To explain this, we need some terminology.
Consider an election with three candidates A, B, and C.
There are *six* possible preference orderings a voter could have over these three candidates, namely:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

The inescapable influence of irrelevant alternatives

Indeed, 'sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives' plagues *every* reasonable voting system. To explain this, we need some terminology.
Consider an election with three candidates A, B, and C.
There are *six* possible preference orderings a voter could have over these three candidates, namely:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

A 3-candidate profile is a list of how many voters espouse each of these six preference orderings.

Indeed, 'sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives' plagues *every* reasonable voting system. To explain this, we need some terminology.

Consider an election with three candidates A, B, and C.

There are *six* possible preference orderings a voter could have over these three candidates, namely:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

A 3-candidate profile is a list of how many voters espouse each of these six preference orderings.

For example, here is one possible profile.

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C$	10
$A \succ C \succ B$	15
$B \succ A \succ C$	12
$B \succ C \succ A$	18
$C \succ A \succ B$	20
$C \succ B \succ A$	25
Total	100

Indeed, 'sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives' plagues *every* reasonable voting system. To explain this, we need some terminology.
Consider an election with three candidates A, B, and C.
There are *six* possible preference orderings a voter could have over these three candidates, namely:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

A 3-candidate profile is a list of how many voters espouse each of these six preference orderings.

For example, here is one possible profile.

Likewise, there are 24 possible preference orderings over four candidates A, B, C, D.

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C$	10
$A \succ C \succ B$	15
$B \succ A \succ C$	12
$B \succ C \succ A$	18
$C \succ A \succ B$	20
$C \succ B \succ A$	25
Total	100

The inescapable influence of irrelevant alternatives

Indeed, 'sensitivity to irrelevant alternatives' plagues *every* reasonable voting system. To explain this, we need some terminology.
Consider an election with three candidates A, B, and C.
There are *six* possible preference orderings a voter could have over these three candidates, namely:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

A 3-candidate profile is a list of how many voters espouse each of these six preference orderings.

For example, here is one possible profile.

Likewise, there are 24 possible preference orderings over four candidates A, B, C, D.

A 4-candidate profile lists how many voters espouse each of these 24 orderings.

Electorate	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C$	10
$A \succ C \succ B$	15
$B \succ A \succ C$	12
$B \succ C \succ A$	18
$C \succ A \succ B$	20
$C \succ B \succ A$	25
Total	100

For example, here is one possible 4-candidate profile.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	1
$A \succ B \succ D \succ C$	2
$A \succ C \succ B \succ D$	1
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	1
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	3
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	17
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	2
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	6
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	1
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	5
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	1
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	15
$C \succ A \succ B \succ D$	3
$C \succ A \succ D \succ B$	2
$C \succ B \succ A \succ D$	6
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	1
$C \succ D \succ A \succ B$	1
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	1
$D \succ A \succ B \succ C$	2
$D \succ A \succ C \succ B$	1
$D \succ B \succ A \succ C$	1
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	24
$D \succ C \succ A \succ B$	2
$D \succ C \succ B \succ A$	1
Total	100

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	1
$A \succ B \succ D \succ C$	2
$A \succ C \succ B \succ D$	1
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	1
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	3
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	17
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	2
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	6
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	1
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	5
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	1
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	15
$C \succ A \succ B \succ D$	3
$C \succ A \succ D \succ B$	2
$C \succ B \succ A \succ D$	6
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	1
$C \succ D \succ A \succ B$	1
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	1
$D \succ A \succ B \succ C$	2
$D \succ A \succ C \succ B$	1
$D \succ B \succ A \succ C$	1
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	24
$D \succ C \succ A \succ B$	2
$D \succ C \succ B \succ A$	1
Total	100

For example, here is one possible 4-candidate profile.

An ordinal voting procedure is a rule which, for any *profile* selects some candidate as the 'winner'.*

(*) This definition requires the procedure to be **anonymous**: all voters are treated exactly the same. This excludes 'weighted voting', or giving some voters 'tie-breaker' or 'veto' powers. It also excludes a **dictatorship**, where one 'voter' makes all the decisions. Anonymity is actually not necessary for what follows, but it makes it simpler.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	1
$A \succ B \succ D \succ C$	2
$A \succ C \succ B \succ D$	1
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	1
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	3
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	17
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	2
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	6
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	1
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	5
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	1
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	15
$C \succ A \succ B \succ D$	3
$C \succ A \succ D \succ B$	2
$C \succ B \succ A \succ D$	6
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	1
$C \succ D \succ A \succ B$	1
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	1
$D \succ A \succ B \succ C$	2
$D \succ A \succ C \succ B$	1
$D \succ B \succ A \succ C$	1
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	24
$D \succ C \succ A \succ B$	2
$D \succ C \succ B \succ A$	1
Total	100

For example, here is one possible 4-candidate profile.

An ordinal voting procedure is a rule which, for any *profile* selects some candidate as the 'winner'.*

For example, *plurality vote*, 'vote-for-two', *antiplurality vote*, *Borda Count* and all other 'positional' voting systems are ordinal voting procedures.

(*) This definition requires the procedure to be **anonymous**: all voters are treated exactly the same. This excludes 'weighted voting', or giving some voters 'tie-breaker' or 'veto' powers. It also excludes a **dictatorship**, where one 'voter' makes all the decisions. Anonymity is actually not necessary for what follows, but it makes it simpler.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	1
$A \succ B \succ D \succ C$	2
$A \succ C \succ B \succ D$	1
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	1
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	3
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	17
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	2
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	6
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	1
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	5
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	1
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	15
$C \succ A \succ B \succ D$	3
$C \succ A \succ D \succ B$	2
$C \succ B \succ A \succ D$	6
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	1
$C \succ D \succ A \succ B$	1
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	1
$D \succ A \succ B \succ C$	2
$D \succ A \succ C \succ B$	1
$D \succ B \succ A \succ C$	1
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	24
$D \succ C \succ A \succ B$	2
$D \succ C \succ B \succ A$	1
Total	100

For example, here is one possible 4-candidate profile.

An ordinal voting procedure is a rule which, for any *profile* selects some candidate as the 'winner'.*

For example, *plurality vote*, 'vote-for-two', *antiplurality vote*, *Borda Count* and all other 'positional' voting systems are ordinal voting procedures.
So is 'plurality vote with a runoff election'.

(*) This definition requires the procedure to be **anonymous**: all voters are treated exactly the same. This excludes 'weighted voting', or giving some voters 'tie-breaker' or 'veto' powers. It also excludes a **dictatorship**, where one 'voter' makes all the decisions. Anonymity is actually not necessary for what follows, but it makes it simpler.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	1
$A \succ B \succ D \succ C$	2
$A \succ C \succ B \succ D$	1
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	1
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	3
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	17
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	2
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	6
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	1
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	5
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	1
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	15
$C \succ A \succ B \succ D$	3
$C \succ A \succ D \succ B$	2
$C \succ B \succ A \succ D$	6
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	1
$C \succ D \succ A \succ B$	1
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	1
$D \succ A \succ B \succ C$	2
$D \succ A \succ C \succ B$	1
$D \succ B \succ A \succ C$	1
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	24
$D \succ C \succ A \succ B$	2
$D \succ C \succ B \succ A$	1
Total	100

For example, here is one possible 4-candidate profile.

An ordinal voting procedure is a rule which, for any *profile* selects some candidate as the 'winner'.*

For example, *plurality vote*, 'vote-for-two', *antiplurality vote*, *Borda Count* and all other 'positional' voting systems are ordinal voting procedures.
So is 'plurality vote with a runoff election'.
So is Hare's instant runoff system.

(*) This definition requires the procedure to be **anonymous**: all voters are treated exactly the same. This excludes 'weighted voting', or giving some voters 'tie-breaker' or 'veto' powers. It also excludes a **dictatorship**, where one 'voter' makes all the decisions. Anonymity is actually not necessary for what follows, but it makes it simpler.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	1
$A \succ B \succ D \succ C$	2
$A \succ C \succ B \succ D$	1
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	1
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	3
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	17
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	2
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	6
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	1
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	5
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	1
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	15
$C \succ A \succ B \succ D$	3
$C \succ A \succ D \succ B$	2
$C \succ B \succ A \succ D$	6
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	1
$C \succ D \succ A \succ B$	1
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	1
$D \succ A \succ B \succ C$	2
$D \succ A \succ C \succ B$	1
$D \succ B \succ A \succ C$	1
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	24
$D \succ C \succ A \succ B$	2
$D \succ C \succ B \succ A$	1
Total	100

For example, here is one possible 4-candidate profile.

An ordinal voting procedure is a rule which, for any *profile* selects some candidate as the 'winner'.*

For example, *plurality vote*, 'vote-for-two', *antiplurality vote*, *Borda Count* and all other 'positional' voting systems are ordinal voting procedures.
So is 'plurality vote with a runoff election'.
So is Hare's instant runoff system.
So is every possible 'agenda' of pairwise votes.

(*) This definition requires the procedure to be **anonymous**: all voters are treated exactly the same. This excludes 'weighted voting', or giving some voters 'tie-breaker' or 'veto' powers. It also excludes a **dictatorship**, where one 'voter' makes all the decisions. Anonymity is actually not necessary for what follows, but it makes it simpler.

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	1
$A \succ B \succ D \succ C$	2
$A \succ C \succ B \succ D$	1
$A \succ C \succ D \succ B$	1
$A \succ D \succ B \succ C$	3
$A \succ D \succ C \succ B$	17
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	2
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	6
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	1
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	5
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	1
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	15
$C \succ A \succ B \succ D$	3
$C \succ A \succ D \succ B$	2
$C \succ B \succ A \succ D$	6
$C \succ B \succ D \succ A$	1
$C \succ D \succ A \succ B$	1
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	1
$D \succ A \succ B \succ C$	2
$D \succ A \succ C \succ B$	1
$D \succ B \succ A \succ C$	1
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	24
$D \succ C \succ A \succ B$	2
$D \succ C \succ B \succ A$	1
Total	100

For example, here is one possible 4-candidate profile.

An ordinal voting procedure is a rule which, for any *profile* selects some candidate as the 'winner'.*

For example, *plurality vote*, 'vote-for-two', *antiplurality vote*, *Borda Count* and all other 'positional' voting systems are ordinal voting procedures.
So is 'plurality vote with a runoff election'.
So is Hare's instant runoff system.
So is every possible 'agenda' of pairwise votes.

There are also many other, more exotic procedures.
Which one is right?

(*) This definition requires the procedure to be **anonymous**: all voters are treated exactly the same. This excludes 'weighted voting', or giving some voters 'tie-breaker' or 'veto' powers. It also excludes a **dictatorship**, where one 'voter' makes all the decisions. Anonymity is actually not necessary for what follows, but it makes it simpler.

Desideratum: Unanimity

A profile unanimously prefers candidate **X** if **X** is ranked *first* by 100% of the voters.

A profile unanimously prefers candidate **X** if **X** is ranked *first* by 100% of the voters.

For example, the following profile unanimously prefers B:

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	10
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	18
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	20
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	12
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	15
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

Desideratum: Unanimity

A profile unanimously prefers candidate **X** if **X** is ranked *first* by 100% of the voters.

For example, the following profile unanimously prefers B:

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	10
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	18
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	20
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	12
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	15
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

A procedure V respects unanimity if, whenever a profile unanimously prefers **X**, the procedure V chooses **X** as the winner.

Desideratum: Unanimity

A profile unanimously prefers candidate **X** if **X** is ranked *first* by 100% of the voters.

For example, the following profile unanimously prefers B:

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	10
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	18
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	20
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	12
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	15
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

A procedure V respects unanimity if, whenever a profile unanimously prefers **X**, the procedure V chooses **X** as the winner.

This rules out stupid procedures like "Always pick A", or "Always pick the candidate who has the *lowest* Borda count", or "Always pick whichever candidate gets the most votes, except for B".

Desideratum: Unanimity

A profile unanimously prefers candidate **X** if **X** is ranked *first* by 100% of the voters.

For example, the following profile unanimously prefers B:

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	10
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	18
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	20
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	12
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	15
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

A procedure V respects unanimity if, whenever a profile unanimously prefers **X**, the procedure V chooses **X** as the winner.

This rules out stupid procedures like "Always pick A", or "Always pick the candidate who has the *lowest* Borda count", or "Always pick whichever candidate gets the most votes, except for B".

Clearly, if *everyone* thinks B is the best, then B should win.

Desideratum: Unanimity

A profile unanimously prefers candidate **X** if **X** is ranked *first* by 100% of the voters.

For example, the following profile unanimously prefers B:

Electorate Profile	
Preferences	#
$B \succ A \succ C \succ D$	10
$B \succ A \succ D \succ C$	18
$B \succ C \succ A \succ D$	20
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	12
$B \succ D \succ A \succ C$	15
$B \succ D \succ C \succ A$	25
Total	100

A procedure V respects unanimity if, whenever a profile unanimously prefers **X**, the procedure V chooses **X** as the winner.

This rules out stupid procedures like “Always pick A”, or “Always pick the candidate who has the *lowest* Borda count”, or “Always pick whichever candidate gets the most votes, except for B”.

Clearly, if *everyone* thinks B is the best, then B should win.

Example: Borda count, plurality vote, antiplurality vote, etc. all respect unanimity.

Desideratum: Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives

We say that two profiles agree about candidates **X** and **Y** if, in both profiles, exactly the same number of voters feel that $\mathbf{X} \succ \mathbf{Y}$, and exactly the same number feel that $\mathbf{Y} \succ \mathbf{X}$.
(However, voters might differ in how they rank **X** and/or **Y** relative to other candidates, or how they rank other candidates relative to each other.)

Desideratum: Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives

We say that two profiles agree about candidates **X** and **Y** if, in both profiles, exactly the same number of voters feel that $\mathbf{X} \succ \mathbf{Y}$, and exactly the same number feel that $\mathbf{Y} \succ \mathbf{X}$.

(However, voters might differ in how they rank **X** and/or **Y** relative to other candidates, or how they rank other candidates relative to each other.)

For example, the following two profiles agree about A and B:

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	20	20	
$A \succ C \succ B$	20	20	
$B \succ A \succ C$	15		15
$B \succ C \succ A$	15		15
$C \succ A \succ B$	5	5	
$C \succ B \succ A$	25		25
Total	100	45	55
Verdict:		$B \succ A$	

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	15	15	
$A \succ C \succ B$	15	15	
$B \succ A \succ C$	20		20
$B \succ C \succ A$	20		20
$C \succ A \succ B$	15	15	
$C \succ B \succ A$	15		15
Total	100	45	55
Verdict:		$B \succ A$	

Desideratum: Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives

We say that two profiles agree about candidates **X** and **Y** if, in both profiles, exactly the same number of voters feel that $\mathbf{X} \succ \mathbf{Y}$, and exactly the same number feel that $\mathbf{Y} \succ \mathbf{X}$.

(However, voters might differ in how they rank **X** and/or **Y** relative to other candidates, or how they rank other candidates relative to each other.)

For example, the following two profiles agree about A and B:

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	20	20	
$A \succ C \succ B$	20	20	
$B \succ A \succ C$	15		15
$B \succ C \succ A$	15		15
$C \succ A \succ B$	5	5	
$C \succ B \succ A$	25		25
Total	100	45	55
Verdict:		$B \succ A$	

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	15	15	
$A \succ C \succ B$	15	15	
$B \succ A \succ C$	20		20
$B \succ C \succ A$	20		20
$C \succ A \succ B$	15	15	
$C \succ B \succ A$	15		15
Total	100	45	55
Verdict:		$B \succ A$	

A voting procedure V satisfies Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives if, whenever two profiles P_1 and P_2 agree about **X** and **Y**, and V makes **X** the winner in P_1, then V can't make **Y** the winner in P_2.

Desideratum: Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives

Plurality vote does *not* satisfy IIA, as the following tables show:

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	20	20	
$A \succ C \succ B$	20	20	
$B \succ A \succ C$	15		15
$B \succ C \succ A$	15		15
$C \succ A \succ B$	5	5	
$C \succ B \succ A$	25		25
Total	100	45	55
	Verdict:	$B \succ A$	

A versus B (C excluded)			
Preferences	#	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ C$	15	15	
$A \succ C \succ B$	15	15	
$B \succ A \succ C$	20		20
$B \succ C \succ A$	20		20
$C \succ A \succ B$	15	15	
$C \succ B \succ A$	15		15
Total	100	45	55
	Verdict:	$B \succ A$	

A voting procedure V satisfies Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives if, whenever two profiles P_1 and P_2 agree about **X** and **Y**, and V makes **X** the winner in P_1, then V can't make **Y** the winner in P_2.

Desideratum: Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives

Plurality vote does *not* satisfy IIA, as the following tables show:

The two profiles agree about A and B.

But on the left, A wins the plurality vote, whereas on the right, B does.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	20	20		
$A \succ C \succ B$	20	20		
$B \succ A \succ C$	15		15	
$B \succ C \succ A$	15		15	
$C \succ A \succ B$	5			5
$C \succ B \succ A$	25			25
Total	100	40	30	30
Verdict:		A wins.		

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	15	15		
$A \succ C \succ B$	15	15		
$B \succ A \succ C$	20		20	
$B \succ C \succ A$	20		20	
$C \succ A \succ B$	15			15
$C \succ B \succ A$	15			15
Total	100	30	40	30
Verdict:		B wins.		

A voting procedure V satisfies Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives if, whenever two profiles P_1 and P_2 agree about **X** and **Y**, and V makes **X** the winner in P_1, then V can't make **Y** the winner in P_2.

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.

Indeed, *no* sensible ordinal procedure can satisfy IIA....

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.
Indeed, *no* sensible ordinal procedure can satisfy IIA....

Arrow's Impossibility Theorem: *Suppose an election has three or more candidates. Then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects Unanimity and is Independent of Irrelevant Alternatives.*

Arrow's Impossibility Theorem

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.
Indeed, *no* sensible ordinal procedure can satisfy IIA....

Arrow's Impossibility Theorem: *Suppose an election has three or more candidates. Then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects Unanimity and is Independent of Irrelevant Alternatives.*

That is: *any* ordinal voting procedure must either disrespect unanimity, or be sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', or both.

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.
Indeed, *no* sensible ordinal procedure can satisfy IIA....

Arrow's Impossibility Theorem: *Suppose an election has three or more candidates. Then there is* <u>*no*</u> *ordinal voting procedure which respects Unanimity and is Independent of Irrelevant Alternatives.*

That is: *any* ordinal voting procedure must either disrespect unanimity, or be sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', or both.

(Or, it must be a system which is *not* an 'ordinal voting procedure' —e.g. it uses some other data besides 'preference orders').

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.
Indeed, *no* sensible ordinal procedure can satisfy IIA....

Arrow's Impossibility Theorem: *Suppose an election has three or more candidates. Then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects Unanimity and is Independent of Irrelevant Alternatives.*

That is: *any* ordinal voting procedure must either disrespect unanimity, or be sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', or both.

(Or, it must be a system which is *not* an 'ordinal voting procedure' —e.g. it uses some other data besides 'preference orders').

This theorem was proved by the mathematical economist Kenneth Arrow in 1950.

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.
Indeed, *no* sensible ordinal procedure can satisfy IIA....

Arrow's Impossibility Theorem: *Suppose an election has three or more candidates. Then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects Unanimity and is Independent of Irrelevant Alternatives.*

That is: *any* ordinal voting procedure must either disrespect unanimity, or be sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', or both.

(Or, it must be a system which is *not* an 'ordinal voting procedure' —e.g. it uses some other data besides 'preference orders').

This theorem was proved by the mathematical economist Kenneth Arrow in 1950. Arrow almost single-handedly invented modern axiomatic voting theory (also called *social choice theory*).

In fact, *none* of the procedures we have introduced so far satisfies IIA; this was part of the reason for all the 'paradoxes'.
Indeed, *no* sensible ordinal procedure can satisfy IIA....

Arrow's Impossibility Theorem: *Suppose an election has three or more candidates. Then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects Unanimity and is Independent of Irrelevant Alternatives.*

That is: *any* ordinal voting procedure must either disrespect unanimity, or be sensitive to 'irrelevant alternatives', or both.

(Or, it must be a system which is *not* an 'ordinal voting procedure' —e.g. it uses some other data besides 'preference orders').

This theorem was proved by the mathematical economist Kenneth Arrow in 1950. Arrow almost single-handedly invented modern axiomatic voting theory (also called *social choice theory*). In 1972, he received the Nobel Prize in Economics, in part for this result.

What is a theorem?

What is a ‘theorem’?

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain mathematical object must have certain properties.

What is a theorem?

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain abstract mental object must have certain properties.

What is a theorem?

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties.

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties.

What is a theorem?

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties).

What is a theorem?

What is a 'theorem'?

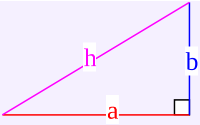
A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

What is a theorem?

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

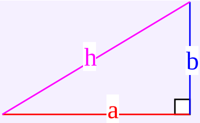


What is a theorem?

What is a ‘theorem’?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras’ Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

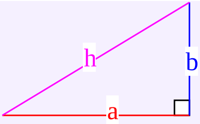


A theorem is not a ‘theory’. It is not something we think ‘might’ be true.

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90°. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

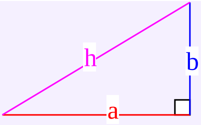


A theorem is not a 'theory'. It is not something we think 'might' be true. It is a statement that we *know* is *always* true.

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*



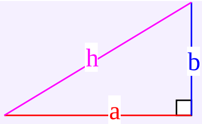
A theorem is not a 'theory'. It is not something we think 'might' be true. It is a statement that we *know* is *always* true.

A theorem is not a observation of an 'empirical fact' (e.g. like gravity) which we believe because of 10 000 experiments or measurements.

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is* 90^o. *Then* $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.



A theorem is not a 'theory'. It is not something we think 'might' be true. It is a statement that we *know* is *always* true.

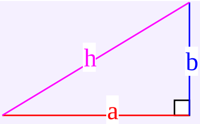
A theorem is not a observation of an 'empirical fact' (e.g. like gravity) which we believe because of 10 000 experiments or measurements.

A theorem is statement of *logical necessity*, which has an irrefutable 'proof'.

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*



A theorem is not a 'theory'. It is not something we think 'might' be true. It is a statement that we *know* is *always* true.

A theorem is not a observation of an 'empirical fact' (e.g. like gravity) which we believe because of 10 000 experiments or measurements.

A theorem is statement of *logical necessity*, which has an irrefutable 'proof'.

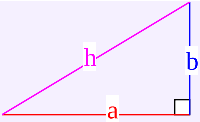
What's a 'proof'?

What is a theorem?

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*



A theorem is not a 'theory'. It is not something we think 'might' be true. It is a statement that we *know* is *always* true.

A theorem is not a observation of an 'empirical fact' (e.g. like gravity) which we believe because of 10 000 experiments or measurements.

A theorem is statement of *logical necessity*, which has an irrefutable 'proof'.

What's a 'proof'?

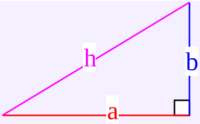
A **proof** is a sequence of logical deductions, which shows that certain conclusions are the inescapable logical consequence of certain assumptions.

What is a theorem?

What is a 'theorem'?

A **theorem** is an assertion that a certain precisely defined class of abstract mental objects must *always* have certain properties (or, that they can *never* have certain other properties). For example....

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*



A theorem is not a 'theory'. It is not something we think 'might' be true. It is a statement that we *know* is *always* true.

A theorem is not a observation of an 'empirical fact' (e.g. like gravity) which we believe because of 10 000 experiments or measurements.

A theorem is statement of *logical necessity*, which has an irrefutable 'proof'.

What's a 'proof'?

A **proof** is a sequence of logical deductions, which shows that certain conclusions are the inescapable logical consequence of certain assumptions.

For example......

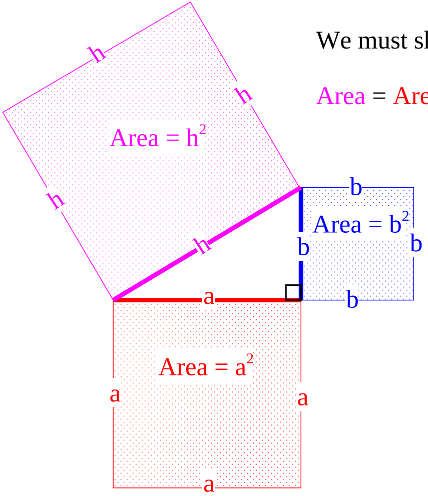
Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

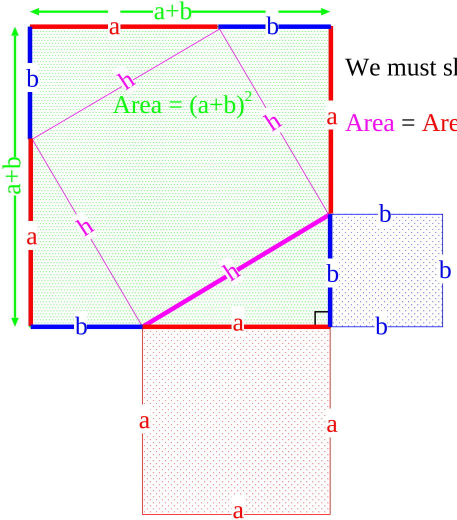


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

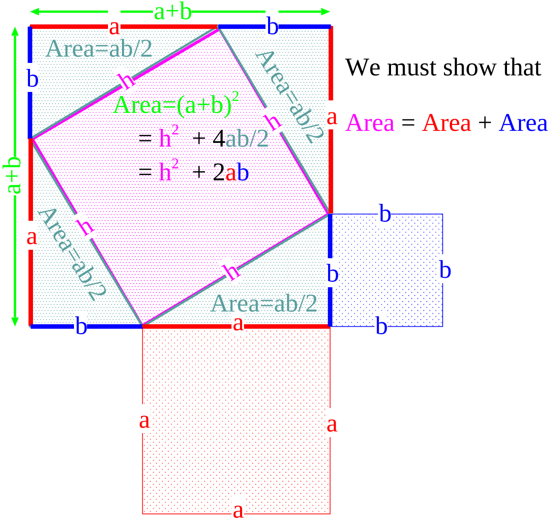


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

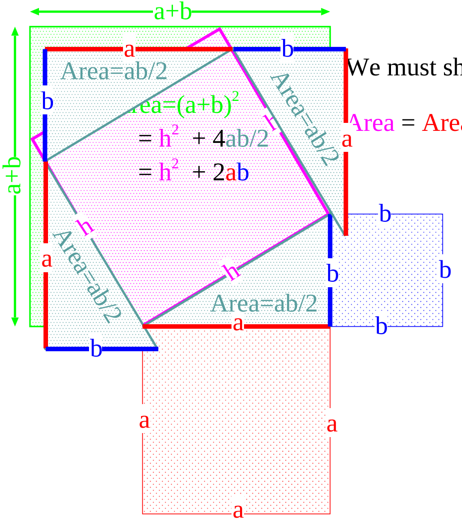
Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:



Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

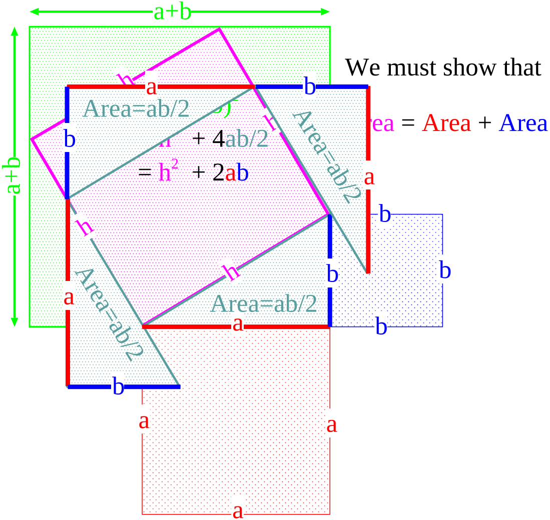


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

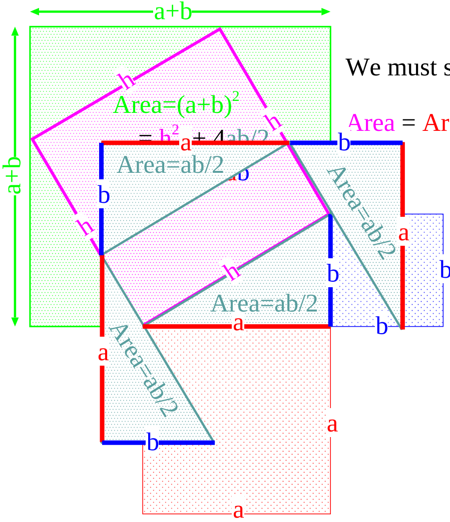
Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:



Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

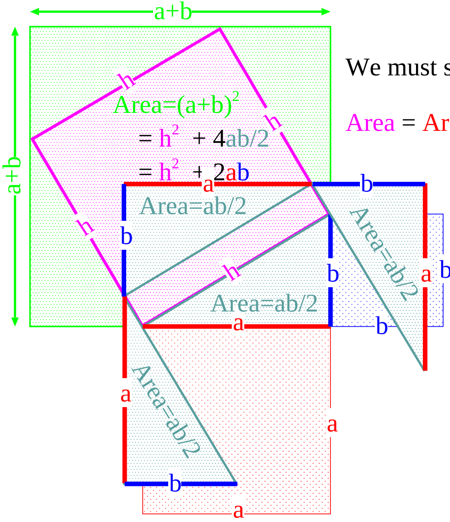


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

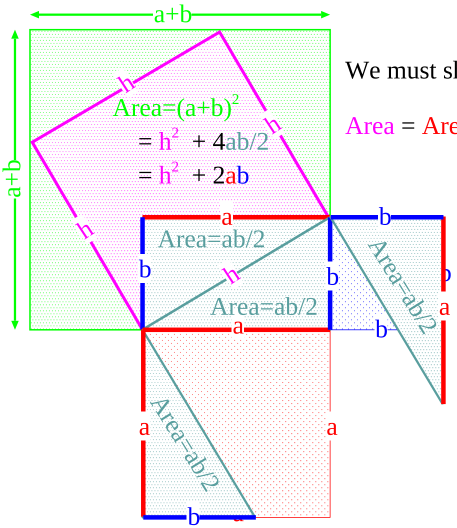


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

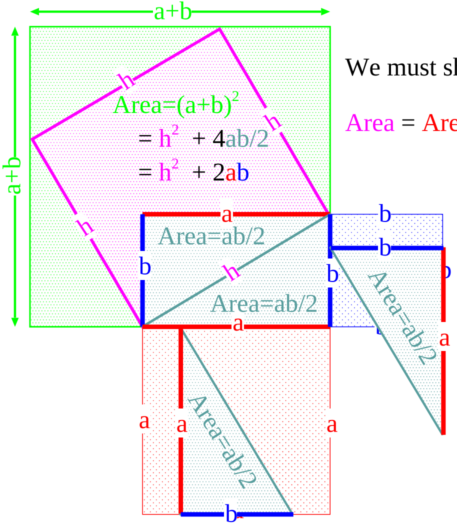


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

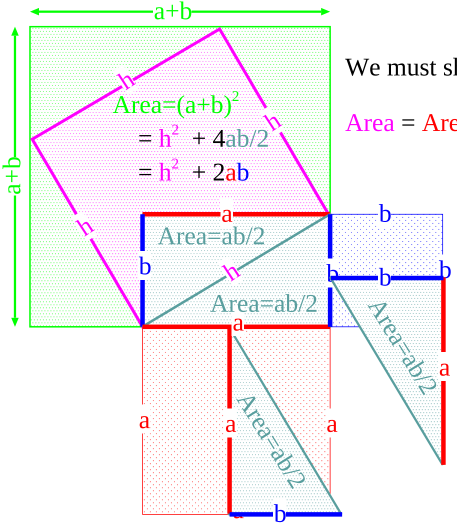


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

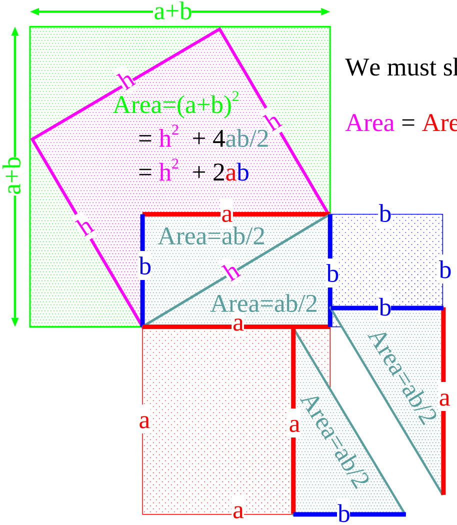


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

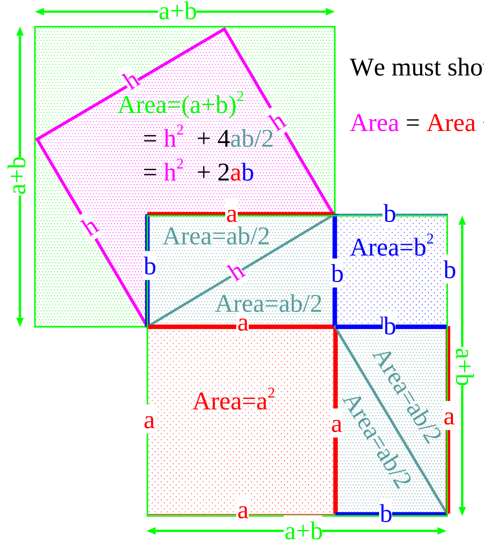


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is* 90^o. *Then* $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.

Proof:

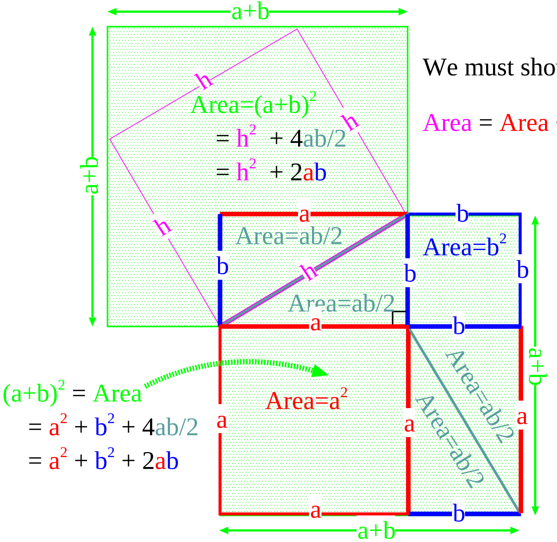


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

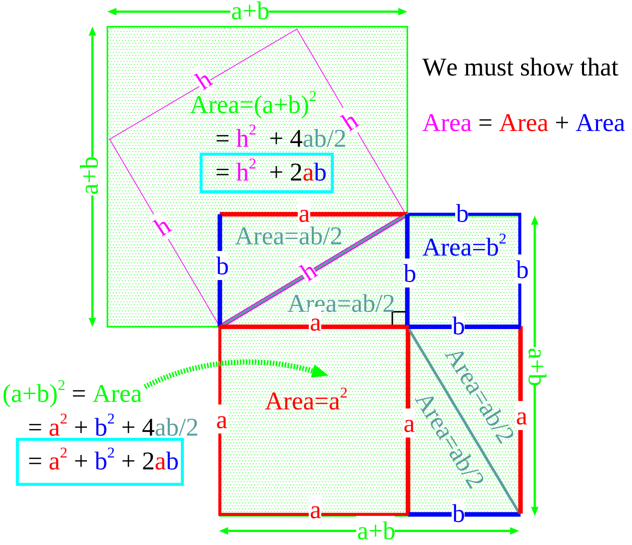


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

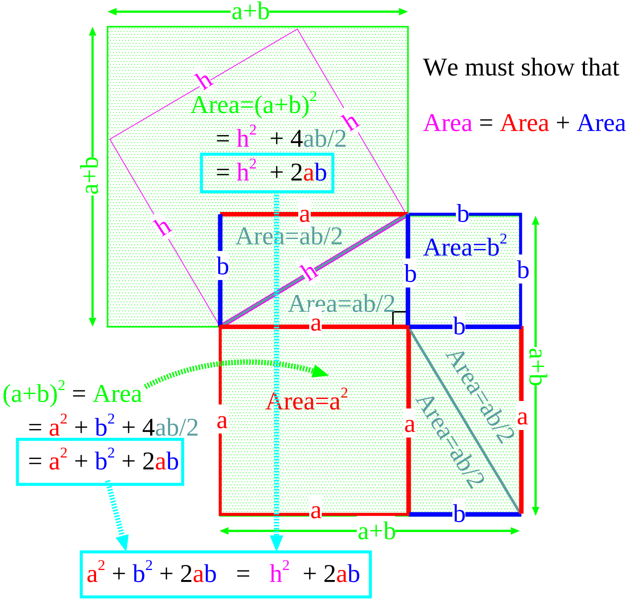
Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:



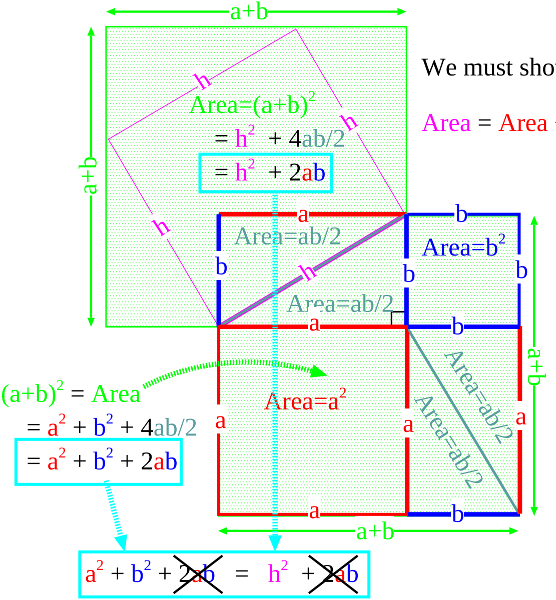
Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:



Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:

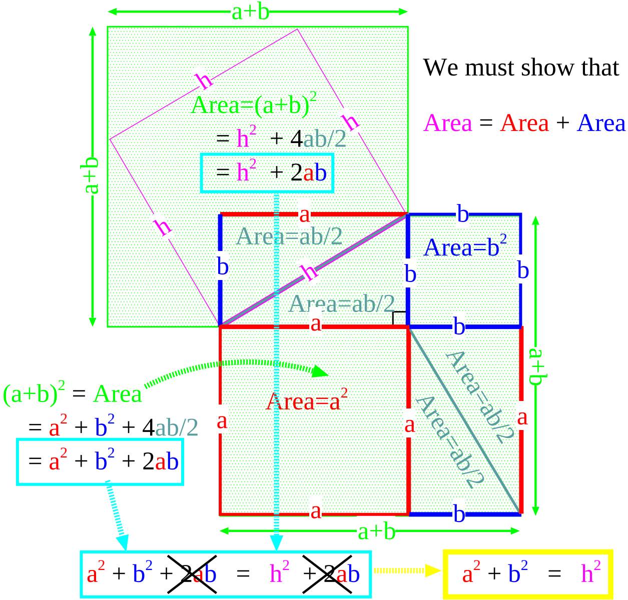


We must show that

Area = Area + Area

Pythagoras' Theorem: *Suppose a triangle has sides of length a, b, and h. Suppose the angle between sides a and b is 90^o. Then $h^2 = a^2 + b^2$.*

Proof:



We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

Proof of Arrow's Impossibility Theorem

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA)....

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA).... and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

Proof of Arrow's Impossibility Theorem

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA).... and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist

Proof of Arrow's Impossibility Theorem

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA).... and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist —this is the conclusion of Arrow's theorem.

Proof of Arrow's Impossibility Theorem

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA).... and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist —this is the conclusion of Arrow's theorem.

To implement this strategy, we first introduce the concept of 'defeating'.

Proof of Arrow's Impossibility Theorem

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA)…. and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist —this is the conclusion of Arrow's theorem.

To implement this strategy, we first introduce the concept of 'defeating'.

Let A and B be candidates. Let p be some percentage between 0 and 100%.

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA).... and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist —this is the conclusion of Arrow's theorem.

To implement this strategy, we first introduce the concept of 'defeating'.

Let A and B be candidates. Let p be some percentage between 0 and 100%.

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with p% support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA).... and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist —this is the conclusion of Arrow's theorem.

To implement this strategy, we first introduce the concept of 'defeating'.

Let A and B be candidates. Let p be some percentage between 0 and 100%.

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with* p% *support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- p% of the voters believe $A \succ B$;

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA).... and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist —this is the conclusion of Arrow's theorem.

To implement this strategy, we first introduce the concept of 'defeating'.

Let A and B be candidates. Let p be some percentage between 0 and 100%.

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with* p*% support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- p% of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)$% of the voters believe $B \succ A$);

We will prove Arrow's Impossibility Theorem *by contradiction*.

That is, we will *suppose* that there is some voting procedure V which respects unanimity and 'independence of irrelevant alternatives' (IIA)…. and we will logically deduce a *paradox*.

The only way to avoid the paradox is to accept that no such voting procedure can exist —this is the conclusion of Arrow's theorem.

To implement this strategy, we first introduce the concept of 'defeating'.

Let A and B be candidates. Let p be some percentage between 0 and 100%.

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with p% support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- p% of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)$% of the voters believe $B \succ A$);
- and where V chooses A as the winner.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Defeating thresholds

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with p% support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- $p\%$ of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)\%$ of the voters believe $B \succ A$);
- and where V chooses A as the winner.

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with p% support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- p% of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)$% of the voters believe $B \succ A$);
- and where V chooses A as the winner.

For example, if V is plurality vote, then A can defeat B with 55% support, because A is the winner of the following profile:

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	55	55		
$B \succ A \succ C$	45		45	
Total	100	55	45	0
Verdict:	A wins.			

(Here, "C" represents all the other candidates besides A and B.)

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with* $p\%$ *support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- $p\%$ of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)\%$ of the voters believe $B \succ A$);
- and where V chooses A as the winner.

If V is *any* voting rule respecting unanimity, then A can defeat B with 100% support, because A is the winner of the following profile:

Preferences	%
$A \succ B \succ C$	100
Unanimous verdict:	A

(Here, "C" represents all the other candidates besides A and B.)

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with* p% *support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- p% of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)$% of the voters believe $B \succ A$);
- and where V chooses A as the winner.

If A can defeat B with p% support, and V satisfies IIA, then in *any* profile of voter preferences where p% of the voters believe that $A \succ B$, the procedure V *cannot* choose B as the winner.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Defeating thresholds

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with* $p\%$ *support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- $p\%$ of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)\%$ of the voters believe $B \succ A$);
- and where V chooses A as the winner.

If A can defeat B with $p\%$ support, and V satisfies IIA, then in *any* profile of voter preferences where $p\%$ of the voters believe that $A \succ B$, the procedure V *cannot* choose B as the winner.
(Of course, V might not choose A as the winner either).

Given a voting rule V, we say that A *can defeat* B under V *with* $p\%$ *support* if there exists a profile of voter preferences where:

- $p\%$ of the voters believe $A \succ B$;
- (hence, $(100 - p)\%$ of the voters believe $B \succ A$);
- and where V chooses A as the winner.

If A can defeat B with $p\%$ support, and V satisfies IIA, then in *any* profile of voter preferences where $p\%$ of the voters believe that $A \succ B$, the procedure V *cannot* choose B as the winner.
(Of course, V might not choose A as the winner either).

In this case, we say that *A always defeats B with $p\%$ support*.

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.
In other words, it failed to be neutral: to treat all candidates the same.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Neutrality

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.
In other words, it failed to be neutral: to treat all candidates the same.

If a voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem....

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.
In other words, it failed to be neutral: to treat all candidates the same.

If a voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem....

Lemma 1.

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.
In other words, it failed to be neutral: to treat all candidates the same.

If a voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem....

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Neutrality

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.
In other words, it failed to be neutral: to treat all candidates the same.

If a voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem....

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support.*

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Neutrality

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.
In other words, it failed to be neutral: to treat all candidates the same.

If a voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem....

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Recall that the 'agenda of pairwise votes' method favours *later* candidates over *earlier* ones.
In other words, it failed to be neutral: to treat all candidates the same.

If a voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem....

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

(That is: if *some* candidate *can* defeat *some* other candidate with p% support, then *any* candidate *always* defeats *any* other candidate with p% support.)

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%				

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%				

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%				

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%				

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%	60%			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%	60%			

$\left(\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%	60%			

$\left(\begin{array}{l}\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.}\end{array}\right)$

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				
Total:	100%	60%			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).

D can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%		
Total:	100%	60%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%		
Total:	100%	60%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%		
Total:	100%	60%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).

D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%		
Total:	100%	60%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA). D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA). Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%	40%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%	40%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%	40%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA). D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA). Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%	40%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).

D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).

Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

But V must pick *someone* as the winner.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%		40%	40%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).
But V must pick *someone* as the winner. A is the only choice left, so V picks A. Hence A wins. □(Claim 1).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, suppose $p = 60\%$. Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ D$
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				60%
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	40%				0
Total:	100%				60%

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with 60% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate **X** can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat **X** with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats **X** with 100% (by IIA).
But V must pick *someone* as the winner. A is the only choice left, so V picks A. Hence A wins. $\Box$(Claim 1).

Note: Claim 1 means that A can defeat D with 60% support.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).

D can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$		$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$		$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$		$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$		
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$		$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$ $B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$ $q\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$ $q\%$	$p\%$ $q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$		$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).

D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).

Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$		$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$		$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).

D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).

Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

V must pick *someone*.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% \; := \; 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ D$	$B \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$ $B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$ $q\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$ $q\%$	$p\%$ $q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).
V must pick *someone*. A is the only choice left, so V picks A. $\square$(Claim 1).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be anything. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$). Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ D$
$A \succ B \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	p%				p%
$B \succ D \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	q%				
Total:	100%				p%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 1: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: p% of voters think that $A \succ B$. But A *can* defeat B with p% (by hypothesis); hence A *always* defeats B with p% (by IIA).
D can't win: 100% of voters think $B \succ D$. But B *can* defeat D with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats D with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think that $B \succ \mathbf{X}$. But B *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence B *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).
V must pick *someone*. A is the only choice left, so V picks A. $\square_{\text{(Claim 1)}}$.

Note: Claim 1 means that A can defeat D with p% support.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%				
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%				
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%				
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%				
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$			
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0			
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$			
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0			
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$			
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0			
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$			
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0			
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).

A can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$		
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).

A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$		
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).
A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$		
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).
A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats A with 100% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$		
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).

A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats A with 100% (by IIA).

Finally, any other candidate **X** can't win:

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$	$C \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).
A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats A with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$	$C \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).

A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats A with 100% (by IIA).

Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ \mathbf{X}$. But C *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity);

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).
Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$	$C \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).
A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats A with 100% (by IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ \mathbf{X}$. But C *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$	$C \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).

A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats A with 100% (by IIA).

Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ \mathbf{X}$. But C *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

V must pick *someone*.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%	$A \succ D$	$C \succ A$	$C \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	0	$q\%$	$q\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Proof: D can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ D$. But A *can* defeat D with $p\%$ support (by Claim 1). Hence A always defeats D with $p\%$ (by IIA).

A can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ A$. But C *can* defeat A with 100% (V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats A with 100% (by IIA).

Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $C \succ \mathbf{X}$. But C *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity); hence C *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

V must pick *someone*. C is the only choice left, so V picks C. $\square_{\text{(Claim 2)}}$.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%				$C \succ D$
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				$p\%$
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				$p\%$

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Claim 2 implies that C can defeat D with $p\%$ support.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).
Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%				$C \succ D$
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				$p\%$
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				$p\%$

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Claim 2 implies that C can defeat D with $p\%$ support.
Thus, C *always* defeats D with $p\%$ support, because V satisfies IIA.

Lemma 1. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates. Suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for any candidates C and D, C always defeats D with p% support.*

Proof. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. (e.g. if $p = 60\%$ then $q = 40\%$).

Now consider the following profile

Preferences	%				$C \succ D$
$C \succ A \succ D \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				$p\%$
$D \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$				
Total:	100%				$p\%$

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim 2: *V makes C the winner for this profile.*

Claim 2 implies that C can defeat D with $p\%$ support.

Thus, C *always* defeats D with $p\%$ support, because V satisfies IIA.

But this is what we wanted to prove. □

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.
In other words, A might defeat B when 55% of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when 60% of voters think $A \succ B$.

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.
In other words, A might defeat B when p% of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when P% of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.

In other words, A might defeat B when $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when $P\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.

This is totally perverse. If voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem.

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.
In other words, A might defeat B when $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when $P\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.
This is totally perverse. If voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem.

Lemma 2.

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.
In other words, A might defeat B when $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when $P\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.
This is totally perverse. If voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.

In other words, A might defeat B when $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when $P\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.

This is totally perverse. If voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support.*

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.

In other words, A might defeat B when $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when $P\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.

This is totally perverse. If voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.
In other words, A might defeat B when $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when $P\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.
This is totally perverse. If voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with p% support. Then for <u>any</u> $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

In other words: *increasing* the number of voters who prefer A over B can never cause A to *lose* to B.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Monotonicity

Recall that *Hare's method* suffered from nonmonotonicity: Candidate A can go from being a winner to a loser when we *increase* A's support.
In other words, A might defeat B when $p\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$, but then A might be *defeated* by B when $P\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$ for some $P > p$.
This is totally perverse. If voting rule respected unanimity and IIA, then it wouldn't have this problem.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for <u>any</u> $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

In other words: *increasing* the number of voters who prefer A over B can never cause A to *lose* to B.

Example: In plurality vote, if A defeats B with 55% support, then A also defeats B with 60% support.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%				

$\left(\begin{array}{l}\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.}\end{array}\right)$

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%				

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%				

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%				

$\left(\begin{array}{l}\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{ all} \\ \text{other candidates.}\end{array}\right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$			
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%	60%			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$			
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%	60%			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$			
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%	60%			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).

C can't win:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$		
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%		
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%		
Total:	100%	60%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).

C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$		
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%		
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%		
Total:	100%	60%	100%		

$\left(\right.$ Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates. $\left.\right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$		
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%		
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%		
Total:	100%	60%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).

C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).

Finally, any other candidate **X** can't win:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%	10%	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%	30%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%	10%	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%	30%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

$\left(\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity and IIA).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%	10%	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%	30%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
V must pick *someone* as winner.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%	10%	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%	30%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: 60% of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with 60% by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with 60% (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
V must pick *someone* as winner. But A is the only choice left.
Thus, V picks A. $\square$(Claim).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%	60%	60%	60%	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%		10%	10%	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%		30%	30%	
Total:	100%	60%	100%	100%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ B$
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				60%
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				10%
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%				70%

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

The claim implies that A *can* defeat B with 70% support.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ B$
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				60%
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				10%
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%				70%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

The claim implies that A *can* defeat B with 70% support.

Thus A *always* defeats B with 70% support, by IIA.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with 60% support. Then A always defeats B with 70% support.*

Proof. For simplicity, first suppose $p := 60$ and $P := 70$. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ B$
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	60%				60%
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	10%				10%
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	30%				
Total:	100%				70%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

The claim implies that A *can* defeat B with 70% support.

Thus A *always* defeats B with 70% support, by IIA.

But this is what we wanted to prove. □

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for* <u>*any*</u> *$P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%				

($\mathbf{X}$ = all other candidates.)

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%				

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other} \\ \text{candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%				

(**X**= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%				

(**X**= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$			
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P-p\%$				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100-P\%$				
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

$\left(\text{X= all other candidates.}\right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$			
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

$\left(\mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$			
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%	$p\%$			

($\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).

C can't win:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$		
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$		$P - p\%$		
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$		$100 - P\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

$\left(\mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).

C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$		
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$		$P - p\%$		
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$		$100 - P\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

($\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).

C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$		
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$		$P - p\%$		
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$		$100 - P\%$		
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%		

($\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win:

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$		$P - p\%$	$P - p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$		$100 - P\%$	$100 - P\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

$\left(\mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis). C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P-p\%$		$P-p\%$	$P-p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100-P\%$		$100-P\%$	$100-P\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other} \\ \text{candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity and IIA).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$		$P - p\%$	$P - p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$		$100 - P\%$	$100 - P\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

($\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
V must pick *someone* as winner.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$		$P - p\%$	$P - p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$		$100 - P\%$	$100 - P\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

($\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Proof: B can't win: $p\%$ of voters think $C \succ B$. But C always defeats B with $p\%$ by Lemma 1, because A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ (by hypothesis).
C can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ C$. But A always defeats C with 100% support (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
Finally, any other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity and IIA).
V must pick *someone* as winner. But A is the only choice left.
Thus, V picks A. $\Box$(Claim).

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$C \succ B$	$A \succ C$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$		$P - p\%$	$P - p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$		$100 - P\%$	$100 - P\%$	
Total:	100%	$p\%$	100%	100%	

($\mathbf{X}=$ all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ B$
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				$p\%$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				$P - p\%$
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%				$P\%$

$\left(\mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

The claim implies that A *can* defeat B with $P\%$ support.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ B$
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				$p\%$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				$P - p\%$
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%				$P\%$

($\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

The claim implies that A *can* defeat B with $P\%$ support.

Thus A *always* defeats B with $P\%$ support, by IIA.

Lemma 2. *Let V be a voting rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let A and B be two candidates, and suppose A can defeat B with $p\%$ support. Then for any $P > p$, A always defeats B with $P\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p and $P > p$ be arbitrary. Let C be some third candidate, and consider the following profile:

Preferences	%				$A \succ B$
$A \succ C \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$				$p\%$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$P - p\%$				$P - p\%$
$B \succ A \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$100 - P\%$				
Total:	100%				$P\%$

$\left(\mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Claim: *V makes A the winner for this profile.*

The claim implies that A *can* defeat B with $P\%$ support.

Thus A *always* defeats B with $P\%$ support, by IIA.

But this is what we wanted to prove. □

Recall that Condorcet said the winner of an election should be able to defeat any other candidate in a two-way race.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Recall that Condorcet said the winner of an election should be able to defeat any other candidate in a two-way race.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$.*

Recall that Condorcet said the winner of an election should be able to defeat any other candidate in a two-way race.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.*

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%			
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%			
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%			
Total:	100%			

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%			
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%			
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%			
Total:	100%			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate **X** can't win:

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate **X** can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity).

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}=$ all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate **X** can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat **X** with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats **X** with 100% (by IIA).

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.*

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%	51%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%	51%	

$\left(\begin{array}{l}\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.}\end{array}\right)$

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.*

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		
Total:	100%	100%	51%	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.*

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		49%
Total:	100%	100%	51%	49%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with 49% support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		49%
Total:	100%	100%	51%	49%

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with 49% support.

Thus, for any $Q > 49$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with $Q\%$ support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.*

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		49%
Total:	100%	100%	51%	49%

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with 49% support.

Thus, for any $Q > 49$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with Q% support. But $51 > 49$.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.*

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		49%
Total:	100%	100%	51%	49%

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with 49% support.

Thus, for any $Q > 49$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with $Q\%$ support.

But $51 > 49$. Thus, B defeats A with 51% support.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with* 51% *support.*

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		49%
Total:	100%	100%	51%	49%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with 49% support.

Thus, for any $Q > 49$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with Q% support.

But $51 > 49$. Thus, B defeats A with 51% support.

Thus, Lemma 1 says that A can also defeat B with 51% support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA.*
If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with 51% support.

Proof. First suppose $p := 51\%$ Consider the following profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	51%	51%	51%	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	49%	49%		49%
Total:	100%	100%	51%	49%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with 51% support. Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with 49% support.

Thus, for any $Q > 49$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with Q% support.

But $51 > 49$. Thus, B defeats A with 51% support.

Thus, Lemma 1 says that A can also defeat B with 51% support.

Thus A *always* defeats B with 51% support, by IIA. □

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$.

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%			
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$			
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$			
Total:	100%			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%			
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$ $B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$ $q\%$			
Total:	100%			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate **X** can't win:

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$ $B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$ $q\%$	$p\%$ $q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%		

$\left(\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all other candidates.} \right)$

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity).

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%		

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{ all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

Note that some other candidate **X** can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat **X** with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats **X** with 100% (by IIA).

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$		
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$		
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$ $B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$ $q\%$	$p\%$ $q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate **X** can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat **X** with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats **X** with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate **X** can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat **X** with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats **X** with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Note that some other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can't win: 100% of the voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A *can* defeat $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (because V respects unanimity). Thus, A *always* defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% (by IIA).

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	

$\left(\begin{array}{l} \text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.} \end{array} \right)$

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: A *wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Case 2: B *wins.*

Proof of Arrow's Theorem: Condorcet property

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		$q\%$
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	$q\%$

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with $q\%$ support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		$q\%$
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	$q\%$

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with $q\%$ support.

Thus, for any $Q > q$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with $Q\%$ support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with p% support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		$q\%$
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	$q\%$

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with $q\%$ support.

Thus, for any $Q > q$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with $Q\%$ support.

But $p > q$ (because $p > 50\%$ and $q = 100 - p < 50\%$).

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		$q\%$
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	$q\%$

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with $q\%$ support.

Thus, for any $Q > q$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with $Q\%$ support.

But $p > q$ (because $p > 50\%$ and $q = 100 - p < 50\%$).

Thus, B defeats A with $p\%$ support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		$q\%$
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	$q\%$

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with $q\%$ support.

Thus, for any $Q > q$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with $Q\%$ support.

But $p > q$ (because $p > 50\%$ and $q = 100 - p < 50\%$).

Thus, B defeats A with $p\%$ support.

Thus, Lemma 1 says that A can also defeat B with $p\%$ support.

Lemma 3: *Let V be a rule which respects unanimity and IIA. Let $p > 50\%$. If A are B are any candidates, then A always defeats B with $p\%$ support.*

Proof. Now let p be arbitrary. Let $q\% := 100 - p\%$. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$A \succ B$	$B \succ A$
$A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$p\%$	$p\%$	$p\%$	
$B \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$q\%$	$q\%$		$q\%$
Total:	100%	100%	$p\%$	$q\%$

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

This leaves 2 cases: either A wins, or B wins.

Case 1: *A wins.*

Then A *can* defeat B with $p\%$ support. Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA.

Case 2: *B wins.*

Then B defeats A with $q\%$ support.

Thus, for any $Q > q$, Lemma 2 says that B defeats A with $Q\%$ support.

But $p > q$ (because $p > 50\%$ and $q = 100 - p < 50\%$).

Thus, B defeats A with $p\%$ support.

Thus, Lemma 1 says that A can also defeat B with $p\%$ support.

Thus A *always* defeats B with $p\%$ support, by IIA. $\square$

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is* <u>*no*</u> *ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is <u>no</u> ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$				
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$				
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$				
Total:	100%				

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%				
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$ $B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$ $C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$ $33\frac{1}{3}\%$ $33\frac{1}{3}\%$				
Total:	100%				

$\left(\begin{array}{l}\text{Here, } \mathbf{X} = \text{all} \\ \text{other candidates.}\end{array}\right)$

B can't win:

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$			
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%			
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$			
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$			
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%			
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$			
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$			

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$			
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$			
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%			
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$			
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$			

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win:

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$		
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$		
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%		
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is* <u>*no*</u> *ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$		
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$		
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%		
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$		

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$		
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$		
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$		
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%		
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$		

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win:

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Finally, no other candidate **X** can win:

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is* <u>*no*</u> *ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	100%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Finally, no other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	100%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Finally, no other candidate $\mathbf{X}$ can win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeats $\mathbf{X}$ with 100% support, by unanimity and IIA.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	100%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Finally, no other candidate **X** can win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeats **X** with 100% support, by unanimity and IIA.

Thus, *no candidate can win* in this profile.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is* <u>*no*</u> *ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	100%

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.
C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.
A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.
Finally, no other candidate **X** can win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeats **X** with 100% support, by unanimity and IIA.
Thus, *no candidate can win* in this profile. But V is supposed to *always* pick a winner.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	100%

(Here, **X**= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Finally, no other candidate **X** can win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeats **X** with 100% support, by unanimity and IIA.

Thus, *no candidate can win* in this profile. But V is supposed to *always* pick a winner. Thus, we have a contradiction.

Arrow's Theorem: *If an election has three or more candidates, then there is no ordinal voting procedure which respects both Unanimity and IIA.*

Proof. (by contradiction) Suppose V was such a procedure. Consider profile:

Preferences	%	$A \succ B$	$B \succ C$	$C \succ A$	$A \succ \mathbf{X}$
$A \succ B \succ C \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$B \succ C \succ A \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
$C \succ A \succ B \succ \mathbf{X}$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	0%	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$	$33\frac{1}{3}\%$
Total:	100%	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	$66\frac{2}{3}\%$	100%

(Here, $\mathbf{X}$= all other candidates.)

B can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $A \succ B$. But A always defeats B with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

C can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $B \succ C$. But B always defeats C with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

A can't win: $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ of voters think $C \succ A$. But C always defeats A with $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ support, by Lemma 3.

Finally, no other candidate **X** can win: 100% of voters think $A \succ \mathbf{X}$. But A always defeats **X** with 100% support, by unanimity and IIA.

Thus, *no candidate can win* in this profile. But V is supposed to *always* pick a winner. Thus, we have a contradiction. Thus, no such voting procedure V can exist. $\square$

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power.

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power. Perhaps some voters should have more power; for example, maybe some voters should have 'tie-breaker' power, or veto power.

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power. Perhaps some voters should have more power; for example, maybe some voters should have 'tie-breaker' power, or veto power. Could such a 'non-egalitarian' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power. Perhaps some voters should have more power; for example, maybe some voters should have 'tie-breaker' power, or veto power. Could such a 'non-egalitarian' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No.

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power. Perhaps some voters should have more power; for example, maybe some voters should have 'tie-breaker' power, or veto power. Could such a 'non-egalitarian' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. Here we actually proved a special case of Arrow's Theorem, where we assumed all voters were equal.

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power. Perhaps some voters should have more power; for example, maybe some voters should have 'tie-breaker' power, or veto power. Could such a 'non-egalitarian' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. Here we actually proved a special case of Arrow's Theorem, where we assumed all voters were equal.
The 'general' version of Arrow's Theorem even covers 'non-egalitarian' procedures, where different voters have different influence (but the proof of this version is too hard for us to do here).

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power. Perhaps some voters should have more power; for example, maybe some voters should have 'tie-breaker' power, or veto power. Could such a 'non-egalitarian' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. Here we actually proved a special case of Arrow's Theorem, where we assumed all voters were equal.
The 'general' version of Arrow's Theorem even covers 'non-egalitarian' procedures, where different voters have different influence (but the proof of this version is too hard for us to do here).

The general version of Arrow's Theorem states that the only 'voting procedure' which respects unanimity and IIA is a *dictatorship*, where *one* voter has *all* the power.

Arrow's Theorem: Is the problem 'egalitarianism'?

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we insisted on giving all voters the *same* power. Perhaps some voters should have more power; for example, maybe some voters should have 'tie-breaker' power, or veto power. Could such a 'non-egalitarian' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. Here we actually proved a special case of Arrow's Theorem, where we assumed all voters were equal.
The 'general' version of Arrow's Theorem even covers 'non-egalitarian' procedures, where different voters have different influence (but the proof of this version is too hard for us to do here).

The general version of Arrow's Theorem states that the only 'voting procedure' which respects unanimity and IIA is a *dictatorship*, where *one* voter has *all* the power. This is hardly a desirable form of 'democracy.'

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'.

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates.

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No.

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. There is a version of Arrow's theorem even for such 'indecisive' procedures (but again, the proof is too complicated to do here).

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. There is a version of Arrow's theorem even for such 'indecisive' procedures (but again, the proof is too complicated to do here).

Question: Maybe the problem is that we insisted on an 'ordinal' voting procedure.

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. There is a version of Arrow's theorem even for such 'indecisive' procedures (but again, the proof is too complicated to do here).

Question: Maybe the problem is that we insisted on an 'ordinal' voting procedure. This only uses the voter's 'preference orders', and not the *intensity* of these preferences.

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. There is a version of Arrow's theorem even for such 'indecisive' procedures (but again, the proof is too complicated to do here).

Question: Maybe the problem is that we insisted on an 'ordinal' voting procedure. This only uses the voter's 'preference orders', and not the *intensity* of these preferences. Could we escape Arrow's theorem with a procedure which also accounts for 'preference intensity'?

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. There is a version of Arrow's theorem even for such 'indecisive' procedures (but again, the proof is too complicated to do here).

Question: Maybe the problem is that we insisted on an 'ordinal' voting procedure. This only uses the voter's 'preference orders', and not the *intensity* of these preferences. Could we escape Arrow's theorem with a procedure which also accounts for 'preference intensity'?

Answer: Yes.

Arrow's Theorem: Indecisive and non-ordinal procedures

Question: Perhaps the problem is that we required the procedure to always 'pick a winner'. Maybe instead the procedure should allow for a 'tie' between two or more candidates. Could such an 'indecisive' procedure escape Arrow's Theorem?

Answer: No. There is a version of Arrow's theorem even for such 'indecisive' procedures (but again, the proof is too complicated to do here).

Question: Maybe the problem is that we insisted on an 'ordinal' voting procedure. This only uses the voter's 'preference orders', and not the *intensity* of these preferences. Could we escape Arrow's theorem with a procedure which also accounts for 'preference intensity'?

Answer: Yes. We will next consider several 'non-ordinal' voting procedures.

Next:

- Escape from Arrow? Nonordinal voting systems.
- Strategic Voting: The Gibbard-Satterthwaite Theorem
- Representative democracy: Paradoxes.
- Voting power indices.
- What is democracy? ‘Liberalism vs. Populism’.
- Social choice and social welfare functions.

Non-ordinal Voting Systems

Non-ordinal voting systems

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method.

Non-ordinal voting systems

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method. At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method.

At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.

In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Approval voting

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method.
At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.
In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants.

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method. At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.

In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants. For example, she can....

- ...strongly vote for candidate **X** by giving her approval *only* to **X**.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Approval voting

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method. At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.

In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants. For example, she can....

- ...strongly vote for candidate **X** by giving her approval *only* to **X**.
- ...vote against candidate **Y** by giving approval for everyone *except* **Y**.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Approval voting

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method. At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.

In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants. For example, she can....

- ...strongly vote for candidate **X** by giving her approval *only* to **X**.
- ...vote against candidate **Y** by giving approval for everyone *except* **Y**.

However, unlike Borda Count, she cannot 'approve' of some candidates more strongly than others. Approval is all-or-nothing.

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method. At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.
In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants. For example, she can....

- ...strongly vote for candidate **X** by giving her approval *only* to **X**.
- ...vote against candidate **Y** by giving approval for everyone *except* **Y**.

However, unlike Borda Count, she cannot 'approve' of some candidates more strongly than others. Approval is all-or-nothing.
The candidate with the most 'approvals' wins the election.

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method.
At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.
In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants.
For example, she can....

- ...strongly vote for candidate **X** by giving her approval *only* to **X**.
- ...vote against candidate **Y** by giving approval for everyone *except* **Y**.

However, unlike Borda Count, she cannot 'approve' of some candidates more strongly than others. Approval is all-or-nothing.
The candidate with the most 'approvals' wins the election.
AV was invented by Robert Weber (1971) and strongly promoted by Steven J. Brams and Peter Fishburn (1982).

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method.
At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.
In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants.
For example, she can....

- ...strongly vote for candidate **X** by giving her approval *only* to **X**.
- ...vote against candidate **Y** by giving approval for everyone *except* **Y**.

However, unlike Borda Count, she cannot 'approve' of some candidates more strongly than others. Approval is all-or-nothing.
The candidate with the most 'approvals' wins the election.
AV was invented by Robert Weber (1971) and strongly promoted by Steven J. Brams and Peter Fishburn (1982). It is used by many professional societies (e.g AMS and IEEE), by the U.S. National Academy of Science, and also to choose the Secretary-General of the U.N.

One way to escape Arrow's Theorem is to *not* use an ordinal voting method. At least three 'non-ordinal' voting systems have been proposed: *Approval voting*, *Cumulative voting*, and *Relative Utilitarianism*.

In **Approval voting** (AV), each voter is asked if she 'approves' of each candidate. She can 'approve' as many or few candidates as she wants. For example, she can....

- ...strongly vote for candidate **X** by giving her approval *only* to **X**.
- ...vote against candidate **Y** by giving approval for everyone *except* **Y**.

However, unlike Borda Count, she cannot 'approve' of some candidates more strongly than others. Approval is all-or-nothing.

The candidate with the most 'approvals' wins the election.

AV was invented by Robert Weber (1971) and strongly promoted by Steven J. Brams and Peter Fishburn (1982). It is used by many professional societies (e.g AMS and IEEE), by the U.S. National Academy of Science, and also to choose the Secretary-General of the U.N.

AV is *not* an 'ordinal voting system', so Arrow's Theorem doesn't apply.

Approval Voting

For example, suppose 5 voters rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Threshold	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1		0.95		0.75		0.31		0.04	
#2		0.94		0.05		0.33		0.73	
#3		0.06		0.73		0.98		0.32	
#4		0.04		0.65		0.31		0.91	
#5		0.01		0.92		0.25		0.75	
Total: ⇒									
Outcome ⇒									

Approval Voting

For example, suppose 5 voters rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Threshold	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	0.5	0.95	*	0.75	*	0.31		0.04	
#2	0.5	0.94	*	0.05		0.33		0.73	*
#3	0.5	0.06		0.73	*	0.98	*	0.32	
#4	0.3	0.04		0.65	*	0.31	*	0.91	*
#5	0.5	0.01		0.92	*	0.25		0.75	*
Total: ⇒									
Outcome ⇒									

Suppose each voter approves all candidates whom she rates at or above some personal threshold....

Approval Voting

For example, suppose 5 voters rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Threshold	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	0.5	0.95	*	0.75	*	0.31		0.04	
#2	0.5	0.94	*	0.05		0.33		0.73	*
#3	0.5	0.06		0.73	*	0.98	*	0.32	
#4	0.3	0.04		0.65	*	0.31	*	0.91	*
#5	0.5	0.01		0.92	*	0.25		0.75	*
Total: ⇒			2		4		2		2
Outcome ⇒		B wins, when each person approves above some threshold.							

Suppose each voter approves all candidates whom she rates at or above some personal threshold.... In this case, B wins the election.

For example, suppose 5 voters rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Threshold	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	0.5	0.95	*	0.75	*	0.31		0.04	
#2	0.5	0.94	*	0.05		0.33		0.73	*
#3	0.5	0.06		0.73	*	0.98	*	0.32	
#4	0.3	0.04		0.65	*	0.31	*	0.91	*
#5	0.5	0.01		0.92	*	0.25		0.75	*
Total: ⇒			2		4		2		2
Outcome ⇒		B wins, when each person approves above some threshold.							

Suppose each voter approves all candidates whom she rates at or above some personal threshold.... In this case, B wins the election.

Problem: To maximize the 'impact' of her vote, each voter will either:

Approval Voting

For example, suppose 5 voters rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Threshold	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	0.9	0.95	*	0.75		0.31		0.04	
#2	0.9	0.94	*	0.05		0.33		0.73	
#3	0.9	0.06		0.73		0.98	*	0.32	
#4	0.9	0.04		0.65		0.31		0.91	*
#5	0.9	0.01		0.92	*	0.25		0.75	
Total: ⇒			2		1		1		1
Outcome ⇒		A wins the *de facto* 'plurality vote'							

Suppose each voter approves all candidates whom she rates at or above some personal threshold.... In this case, B wins the election.

Problem: To maximize the 'impact' of her vote, each voter will either:

1. Only 'approve' her best candidate; or

For example, suppose 5 voters rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Threshold	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	0.1	0.95	*	0.75	*	0.31	*	0.04	
#2	0.1	0.94	*	0.05		0.33	*	0.73	*
#3	0.1	0.06		0.73	*	0.98	*	0.32	*
#4	0.1	0.04		0.65	*	0.31	*	0.91	*
#5	0.1	0.01		0.92	*	0.25	*	0.75	*
Total: ⇒			2		4		5		4
Outcome ⇒		C wins the *de facto* 'antiplurality vote'							

Suppose each voter approves all candidates whom she rates at or above some personal threshold.... In this case, B wins the election.

Problem: To maximize the 'impact' of her vote, each voter will either:

1. Only 'approve' her best candidate; or
2. Vote 'against' her worst candidate (by 'approving' everyone else).

Approval Voting

For example, suppose 5 voters rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Threshold	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	0.1	0.95	*	0.75	*	0.31	*	0.04	
#2	0.1	0.94	*	0.05		0.33	*	0.73	*
#3	0.1	0.06		0.73	*	0.98	*	0.32	*
#4	0.1	0.04		0.65	*	0.31	*	0.91	*
#5	0.1	0.01		0.92	*	0.25	*	0.75	*
Total: ⇒			2		4		5		4
Outcome ⇒		C wins the *de facto* 'antiplurality vote'							

Suppose each voter approves all candidates whom she rates at or above some personal threshold.... In this case, B wins the election.

Problem: To maximize the 'impact' of her vote, each voter will either:

1. Only 'approve' her best candidate; or
2. Vote 'against' her worst candidate (by 'approving' everyone else).

Thus, in reality, Approval Voting will devolve into either a *de facto* plurality vote or antiplurality vote, with all the weaknesses of these methods.

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of ‘points’ (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.
- ...simulate 'approval voting' by equally distributing the points over all candidates she 'approves'.

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.
- ...simulate 'approval voting' by equally distributing the points over all candidates she 'approves'.
- ...simulate plurality vote by given all 10 points to her favourite.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Cumulative Voting

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.
- ...simulate 'approval voting' by equally distributing the points over all candidates she 'approves'.
- ...simulate plurality vote by given all 10 points to her favourite.

The candidate who accumulates the most points wins.

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.
- ...simulate 'approval voting' by equally distributing the points over all candidates she 'approves'.
- ...simulate plurality vote by given all 10 points to her favourite.

The candidate who accumulates the most points wins.
Cumulative voting was proposed by Charles Dodgson (1873) (a.k.a. Lewis Carrol), and later by Richard Musgrave (1953), and James Coleman (1970).

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.
- ...simulate 'approval voting' by equally distributing the points over all candidates she 'approves'.
- ...simulate plurality vote by given all 10 points to her favourite.

The candidate who accumulates the most points wins.
Cumulative voting was proposed by Charles Dodgson (1873) (a.k.a. Lewis Carrol), and later by Richard Musgrave (1953), and James Coleman (1970). It is used in Peoria, Illinois; Amarillo, Texas; and Norfolk Island, Australia.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Cumulative Voting

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.
- ...simulate 'approval voting' by equally distributing the points over all candidates she 'approves'.
- ...simulate plurality vote by given all 10 points to her favourite.

The candidate who accumulates the most points wins.
Cumulative voting was proposed by Charles Dodgson (1873) (a.k.a. Lewis Carrol), and later by Richard Musgrave (1953), and James Coleman (1970). It is used in Peoria, Illinois; Amarillo, Texas; and Norfolk Island, Australia. It is also used in publicly owned corporations (where each shareholder gets a 'point' for each shares she owns).

In **cumulative voting** (CV), each voter is given a supply of 'points' (e.g. ten points), she can allocate amongst the candidates any way she wants. For example, she could...

- ...simulate Borda Count, by giving 4 points to her favourite, 3 points to her 2nd-best, 2 points to her 3rd best, and 1 point to her 4th best.
- ...simulate 'vote-for-2' by giving 5 points each to her top 2 candidates.
- ...simulate 'approval voting' by equally distributing the points over all candidates she 'approves'.
- ...simulate plurality vote by given all 10 points to her favourite.

The candidate who accumulates the most points wins.
Cumulative voting was proposed by Charles Dodgson (1873) (a.k.a. Lewis Carrol), and later by Richard Musgrave (1953), and James Coleman (1970).
It is used in Peoria, Illinois; Amarillo, Texas; and Norfolk Island, Australia.
It is also used in publicly owned corporations (where each shareholder gets a 'point' for each shares she owns).
Again, CV is not an 'ordinal' system, so Arrow's Theorem doesn't apply.

Cumulative Voting

For example, again suppose that 5 voters each rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1		0.95		0.75		0.31		0.04	
#2		0.94		0.05		0.33		0.73	
#3		0.06		0.73		0.98		0.32	
#4		0.04		0.65		0.31		0.91	
#5		0.01		0.92		0.25		0.75	
Total: ⇒									
Outcome ⇒									

Cumulative Voting

For example, again suppose that 5 voters each rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Borda	0.95	4	0.75	3	0.31	2	0.04	1
#2	Vote for 2	0.94	5	0.05	0	0.33	0	0.73	5
#3	Vote for 1	0.06	0	0.73	0	0.98	10	0.32	0
#4	Vote for 3	0.04	0	0.65	3.33	0.31	3.33	0.91	3.33
#5	Vote for 3	0.01	0	0.92	3.33	0.25	3.33	0.75	3.33
Total: ⇒									
Outcome ⇒									

Suppose each voter has 10 ‘points’, and the voters adopt various point-allocation strategies, as shown....

For example, again suppose that 5 voters each rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Borda	0.95	4	0.75	3	0.31	2	0.04	1
#2	Vote for 2	0.94	5	0.05	0	0.33	0	0.73	5
#3	Vote for 1	0.06	0	0.73	0	0.98	10	0.32	0
#4	Vote for 3	0.04	0	0.65	3.33	0.31	3.33	0.91	3.33
#5	Vote for 3	0.01	0	0.92	3.33	0.25	3.33	0.75	3.33
Total: ⇒			9		9.66		18.66		12.66
Outcome ⇒		C wins, when voters use various strategies.							

Suppose each voter has 10 'points', and the voters adopt various point-allocation strategies, as shown.... ...then C will win.

For example, again suppose that 5 voters each rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Concentrate	0.95	10	0.75	0	0.31	0	0.04	0
#2	Concentrate	0.94	10	0.05	0	0.33	0	0.73	0
#3	Concentrate	0.06	0	0.73	0	0.98	10	0.32	0
#4	Concentrate	0.04	0	0.65	0	0.31	0	0.91	10
#5	Concentrate	0.01	0	0.92	10	0.25	0	0.75	0
Total: ⇒									
Outcome ⇒									

Suppose each voter has 10 'points', and the voters adopt various point-allocation strategies, as shown.... ...then C will win.

Problem: Each voters will maximize her impact by concentrating *all ten points* on her favourite (amongst those who has any chance of winning).

For example, again suppose that 5 voters each rate 4 candidates on a scale from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Concentrate	0.95	10	0.75	0	0.31	0	0.04	0
#2	Concentrate	0.94	10	0.05	0	0.33	0	0.73	0
#3	Concentrate	0.06	0	0.73	0	0.98	10	0.32	0
#4	Concentrate	0.04	0	0.65	0	0.31	0	0.91	10
#5	Concentrate	0.01	0	0.92	10	0.25	0	0.75	0
Total: ⇒			20		10		10		10
Outcome ⇒		A wins the *de facto* 'plurality vote'							

Suppose each voter has 10 'points', and the voters adopt various point-allocation strategies, as shown.... ...then C will win.

Problem: Each voters will maximize her impact by concentrating *all ten points* on her favourite (amongst those who has any chance of winning).

Thus, in reality, CV will function just like plurality vote.

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.
- Her 2nd best candidate might get a score of 0.95, etc.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Relative Utilitarianism

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.
- Her 2nd best candidate might get a score of 0.95, etc.
- If she is ambivalent about candidate **X**, she might give **X** a score of 0.5.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Relative Utilitarianism

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.
- Her 2nd best candidate might get a score of 0.95, etc.
- If she is ambivalent about candidate **X**, she might give **X** a score of 0.5.
- If she despises candidate **Y**, she will give **Y** a score of 0.

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.
- Her 2nd best candidate might get a score of 0.95, etc.
- If she is ambivalent about candidate **X**, she might give **X** a score of 0.5.
- If she despises candidate **Y**, she will give **Y** a score of 0.

The candidate with the highest average score wins.

Non-ordinal voting systems: Relative Utilitarianism

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.
- Her 2nd best candidate might get a score of 0.95, etc.
- If she is ambivalent about candidate **X**, she might give **X** a score of 0.5.
- If she despises candidate **Y**, she will give **Y** a score of 0.

The candidate with the highest average score wins.
This is how winners are chosen in many Olympic events (e.g. figure skating, gymnastics).

Non-ordinal voting systems: Relative Utilitarianism

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.
- Her 2nd best candidate might get a score of 0.95, etc.
- If she is ambivalent about candidate **X**, she might give **X** a score of 0.5.
- If she despises candidate **Y**, she will give **Y** a score of 0.

The candidate with the highest average score wins.
This is how winners are chosen in many Olympic events (e.g. figure skating, gymnastics).
RU has many nice properties, and has been studied by Cao (1982), Dhillon and Mertens (1998-99), Karni (1998), and Segal (2000).

Non-ordinal voting systems: Relative Utilitarianism

In Relative Utilitarianism (RU, also called range voting, ratings summation, or score system) each voter gives each candidate a fractional numerical 'score' on a scale of 0 to 1 (where 1=best and 0=worst).
For example:

- Her most favourite candidate would get a score of 1.0.
- Her 2nd best candidate might get a score of 0.95, etc.
- If she is ambivalent about candidate **X**, she might give **X** a score of 0.5.
- If she despises candidate **Y**, she will give **Y** a score of 0.

The candidate with the highest average score wins.
This is how winners are chosen in many Olympic events (e.g. figure skating, gymnastics).
RU has many nice properties, and has been studied by Cao (1982), Dhillon and Mertens (1998-99), Karni (1998), and Segal (2000).

Again, RU is not an 'ordinal' voting system (rather, it is a 'cardinal' voting system), so Arrow's Theorem doesn't apply.

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1		0.95		0.75		0.31		0.04	
#2		0.94		0.05		0.33		0.73	
#3		0.06		0.73		0.98		0.32	
#4		0.04		0.65		0.31		0.91	
#5		0.01		0.92		0.25		0.75	
Total: ⇒									
Outcome ⇒									

Relative Utilitarianism

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Honest	0.95	0.95	0.75	0.75	0.31	0.31	0.04	0.04
#2	Honest	0.94	0.94	0.05	0.05	0.33	0.33	0.73	0.75
#3	Honest	0.06	0.06	0.73	0.73	0.98	0.98	0.32	0.32
#4	Honest	0.04	0.04	0.65	0.65	0.31	0.31	0.91	0.91
#5	Honest	0.01	0.01	0.92	0.92	0.25	0.25	0.75	0.75
Total: ⇒									
Outcome ⇒									

If voters *honestly* reveal their ratings of candidates...

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Honest	0.95	0.95	0.75	0.75	0.31	0.31	0.04	0.04
#2	Honest	0.94	0.94	0.05	0.05	0.33	0.33	0.73	0.75
#3	Honest	0.06	0.06	0.73	0.73	0.98	0.98	0.32	0.32
#4	Honest	0.04	0.04	0.65	0.65	0.31	0.31	0.91	0.91
#5	Honest	0.01	0.01	0.92	0.92	0.25	0.25	0.75	0.75
Total: ⇒			2.00		3.10		2.18		2.77
Outcome ⇒		B wins, when each person votes honestly.							

If voters *honestly* reveal their ratings of candidates......then B will win.

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate $\Rightarrow$		A		B		C		D	
Voter $\Downarrow$	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Honest	0.95	0.95	0.75	0.75	0.31	0.31	0.04	0.04
#2	Honest	0.94	0.94	0.05	0.05	0.33	0.33	0.73	0.75
#3	Honest	0.06	0.06	0.73	0.73	0.98	0.98	0.32	0.32
#4	Honest	0.04	0.04	0.65	0.65	0.31	0.31	0.91	0.91
#5	Honest	0.01	0.01	0.92	0.92	0.25	0.25	0.75	0.75
Total: $\Rightarrow$			2.00		3.10		2.18		2.77
Outcome $\Rightarrow$		B wins, when each person votes honestly.							

If voters *honestly* reveal their ratings of candidates......then B will win.

Problem: Each voters will maximize her impact by giving a score of 1.0 to her favourite(s), and 0 to everyone else.

Relative Utilitarianism

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Plurality	0.95	1.00	0.75	0.00	0.31	0.00	0.04	0.00
#2	Plurality	0.94	1.00	0.05	0.00	0.33	0.00	0.73	0.00
#3	Plurality	0.06	0.00	0.73	0.00	0.98	1.00	0.32	0.00
#4	Plurality	0.04	0.00	0.65	0.00	0.31	0.00	0.91	1.00
#5	Plurality	0.01	0.00	0.92	1.00	0.25	0.00	0.75	0.00
Total: ⇒			2.00		1.00		1.00		1.00
Outcome ⇒		A wins the *de facto* 'plurality vote'							

If voters *honestly* reveal their ratings of candidates......then B will win.

Problem: Each voters will maximize her impact by giving a score of 1.0 to her favourite(s), and 0 to everyone else.

Thus, in reality, RU will function just like Approval Voting.

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Antiplurality	0.95	1.00	0.75	1.00	0.31	1.00	0.04	0.00
#2	Antiplurality	0.94	1.00	0.05	0.00	0.33	1.00	0.73	1.00
#3	Antiplurality	0.06	0.00	0.73	1.00	0.98	1.00	0.32	1.00
#4	Antiplurality	0.04	0.00	0.65	1.00	0.31	1.00	0.91	1.00
#5	Antiplurality	0.01	0.00	0.92	1.00	0.25	1.00	0.75	1.00
Total: ⇒			2.00		4.00		5.00		4.00
Outcome ⇒		C wins the *de facto* 'antiplurality vote'							

If voters *honestly* reveal their ratings of candidates......then B will win.

Problem: Each voters will maximize her impact by giving a score of 1.0 to her favourite(s), and 0 to everyone else.

Thus, in reality, RU will function just like Approval Voting.

Approval voting, in turn, tends to devolve into an (anti)plurality vote.

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Antiplurality	0.95	1.00	0.75	1.00	0.31	1.00	0.04	0.00
#2	Antiplurality	0.94	1.00	0.05	0.00	0.33	1.00	0.73	1.00
#3	Antiplurality	0.06	0.00	0.73	1.00	0.98	1.00	0.32	1.00
#4	Antiplurality	0.04	0.00	0.65	1.00	0.31	1.00	0.91	1.00
#5	Antiplurality	0.01	0.00	0.92	1.00	0.25	1.00	0.75	1.00
Total: ⇒			2.00		4.00		5.00		4.00
Outcome ⇒		C wins the *de facto* 'antiplurality vote'							

If voters *honestly* reveal their ratings of candidates......then B will win.

Problem: Each voters will maximize her impact by giving a score of 1.0 to her favourite(s), and 0 to everyone else.

Thus, in reality, RU will function just like Approval Voting.

Approval voting, in turn, tends to devolve into an (anti)plurality vote.

However, using extensive computer experiments, Warren D. Smith has recently argued that, even when voters exaggerate like this, RU is still better than any other known voting procedure.

For example, suppose 5 voters each rate 4 candidates from 0 to 1:

Candidate ⇒		A		B		C		D	
Voter ⇓	Strategy	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote	Rating	Vote
#1	Antiplurality	0.95	1.00	0.75	1.00	0.31	1.00	0.04	0.00
#2	Antiplurality	0.94	1.00	0.05	0.00	0.33	1.00	0.73	1.00
#3	Antiplurality	0.06	0.00	0.73	1.00	0.98	1.00	0.32	1.00
#4	Antiplurality	0.04	0.00	0.65	1.00	0.31	1.00	0.91	1.00
#5	Antiplurality	0.01	0.00	0.92	1.00	0.25	1.00	0.75	1.00
Total: ⇒			2.00		4.00		5.00		4.00
Outcome ⇒		C wins the *de facto* 'antiplurality vote'							

If voters *honestly* reveal their ratings of candidates......then B will win.

Problem: Each voters will maximize her impact by giving a score of 1.0 to her favourite(s), and 0 to everyone else.

Thus, in reality, RU will function just like Approval Voting.

Approval voting, in turn, tends to devolve into an (anti)plurality vote.

However, using extensive computer experiments, Warren D. Smith has recently argued that, even when voters exaggerate like this, RU is still better than any other known voting procedure. Smith runs the 'Centre for Range Voting', which promotes RU for electoral reform.

Strategic Voting

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.

Strategic voting

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

For example, consider this election:

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	45	45		
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	
$C \succ B \succ A$	15			15
Total	100	45	40	15
Verdict:		A wins.		

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

For example, consider this election:
A wins the plurality vote, because the opposition is 'split' between B and C.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	45	45		
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	
$C \succ B \succ A$	15			15
Total	100	45	40	15
Verdict:		A wins.		

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

For example, consider this election:
A wins the plurality vote, because the opposition is 'split' between B and C.
But a supporter of C can see she has no hope of winning. Voting for C is really voting 'against' B, and thereby helping A.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	45	45		
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	
$C \succ B \succ A$	15			15
Total	100	45	40	15
Verdict:		A wins.		

Strategic voting

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

For example, consider this election:
A wins the plurality vote, because the opposition is 'split' between B and C.
But a supporter of C can see she has no hope of winning. Voting for C is really voting 'against' B, and thereby helping A.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	45	45		
$B \succ C \succ A$	40		40	
$C \succ B \succ A$	15			15
Total	100	45	40	15
Verdict:		A wins.		

It would be better for her to vote strategically for B. That way at least she gets her *second-best* outcome B, not her *worst* outcome, A.

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

For example, consider this election:
A wins the plurality vote, because the opposition is 'split' between B and C.
But a supporter of C can see she has no hope of winning. Voting for C is really voting 'against' B, and thereby helping A.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	45	45		
$B \succ C \succ A$	50		50	
$C \succ B \succ A$	5			5
Total	100	45	50	5
Verdict:		B wins.		

It would be better for her to vote strategically for B. That way at least she gets her *second-best* outcome B, not her *worst* outcome, A.
If 2/3rds of C's supporters voted strategically like this, then B would win.

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

For example, consider this election:
A wins the plurality vote, because the opposition is 'split' between B and C.
But a supporter of C can see she has no hope of winning. Voting for C is really voting 'against' B, and thereby helping A.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	45	45		
$B \succ C \succ A$	50		50	
$C \succ B \succ A$	5			5
Total	100	45	50	5
Verdict:		B wins.		

It would be better for her to vote strategically for B. That way at least she gets her *second-best* outcome B, not her *worst* outcome, A.
If 2/3rds of C's supporters voted strategically like this, then B would win.
Example: U.S. Presidential Election 2000, A=Bush, B=Gore, C=Nader.

As we've seen, the various 'non-ordinal' voting systems are easily manipulated through strategic voting.
However, 'ordinal' voting systems are also susceptible to strategic voting, especially because of their sensitivity to 'irrelevant alternatives'.

For example, consider this election:
A wins the plurality vote, because the opposition is 'split' between B and C.
But a supporter of C can see she has no hope of winning. Voting for C is really voting 'against' B, and thereby helping A.

Plurality Vote				
Preferences	#	A	B	C
$A \succ B \succ C$	45	45		
$B \succ C \succ A$	50		50	
$C \succ B \succ A$	5			5
Total	100	45	50	5
Verdict:	B wins.			

It would be better for her to vote strategically for B. That way at least she gets her *second-best* outcome B, not her *worst* outcome, A.
If 2/3rds of C's supporters voted strategically like this, then B would win.
Example: U.S. Presidential Election 2000, A=Bush, B=Gore, C=Nader.
But if the outcome is the result of strategic voting, how can we say it really reflects the 'Will of the People'?

This kind of strategic voting can occur in any of the voting systems we have described. (Exercise: Find strategic situations for each one.)

This kind of strategic voting can occur in any of the voting systems we have described. (Exercise: Find strategic situations for each one.)
Is it possible to design a voting system which is ‘immune’ to strategic voting? Unfortunately, no.

This kind of strategic voting can occur in any of the voting systems we have described. (Exercise: Find strategic situations for each one.)

Is it possible to design a voting system which is 'immune' to strategic voting? Unfortunately, no.

Theorem. (Alan Gibbard, 1973; Mark Satterthwaite, 1975)

This kind of strategic voting can occur in any of the voting systems we have described. (Exercise: Find strategic situations for each one.)
Is it possible to design a voting system which is 'immune' to strategic voting? Unfortunately, no.

Theorem. (Alan Gibbard, 1973; Mark Satterthwaite, 1975)
Suppose an election has three or more candidates. In any voting mechanism (ordinal or otherwise) *there always exist situations where some voter will find it advantageous to misrepresent her preferences and vote 'strategically'* (if she could predict how other people were going to vote).

This kind of strategic voting can occur in any of the voting systems we have described. (Exercise: Find strategic situations for each one.)
Is it possible to design a voting system which is 'immune' to strategic voting? Unfortunately, no.

Theorem. (Alan Gibbard, 1973; Mark Satterthwaite, 1975)
Suppose an election has three or more candidates. In any voting mechanism (ordinal or otherwise) *there always exist situations where some voter will find it advantageous to misrepresent her preferences and vote 'strategically'* (if she could predict how other people were going to vote).

To vote strategically, you need to predict the behaviour of other voters (at least approximately). If you were totally ignorant of other voters, then the best strategy is simply 'vote honestly'.

This kind of strategic voting can occur in any of the voting systems we have described. (Exercise: Find strategic situations for each one.)
Is it possible to design a voting system which is 'immune' to strategic voting? Unfortunately, no.

Theorem. (Alan Gibbard, 1973; Mark Satterthwaite, 1975)
Suppose an election has three or more candidates. In any voting mechanism (ordinal or otherwise) *there always exist situations where some voter will find it advantageous to misrepresent her preferences and vote 'strategically'* (if she could predict how other people were going to vote).

To vote strategically, you need to predict the behaviour of other voters (at least approximately). If you were totally ignorant of other voters, then the best strategy is simply 'vote honestly'.

Thus, public opinion polls actually *facilitate* strategic voting.

Susceptibility to Strategic Voting

The Gibbard-Satterthwaite Theorem says that *every* voting system is susceptible to strategic voting.
However, some systems are more susceptible than others.

Susceptibility to Strategic Voting

The Gibbard-Satterthwaite Theorem says that *every* voting system is susceptible to strategic voting.

However, some systems are more susceptible than others.

An election is most vulnerable to strategic voting when the vote is nearly tied, so that a small number of strategic votes could change the outcome.

Susceptibility to Strategic Voting

The Gibbard-Satterthwaite Theorem says that *every* voting system is susceptible to strategic voting.

However, some systems are more susceptible than others.

An election is most vulnerable to strategic voting when the vote is nearly tied, so that a small number of strategic votes could change the outcome.

Thus, a voting system is 'less susceptible' to strategic voting if it is less likely to produce 'nearly tied' outcomes.

The Gibbard-Satterthwaite Theorem says that *every* voting system is susceptible to strategic voting.

However, some systems are more susceptible than others.

An election is most vulnerable to strategic voting when the vote is nearly tied, so that a small number of strategic votes could change the outcome.

Thus, a voting system is 'less susceptible' to strategic voting if it is less likely to produce 'nearly tied' outcomes.

For example, suppose there are three candidates, A, B, and C, so voters are distributed over six possible preference orders:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

The Gibbard-Satterthwaite Theorem says that *every* voting system is susceptible to strategic voting.

However, some systems are more susceptible than others.

An election is most vulnerable to strategic voting when the vote is nearly tied, so that a small number of strategic votes could change the outcome.

Thus, a voting system is 'less susceptible' to strategic voting if it is less likely to produce 'nearly tied' outcomes.

For example, suppose there are three candidates, A, B, and C, so voters are distributed over six possible preference orders:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

Theorem. (Donald Saari, 1990)

Susceptibility to Strategic Voting

The Gibbard-Satterthwaite Theorem says that *every* voting system is susceptible to strategic voting.

However, some systems are more susceptible than others.

An election is most vulnerable to strategic voting when the vote is nearly tied, so that a small number of strategic votes could change the outcome.

Thus, a voting system is 'less susceptible' to strategic voting if it is less likely to produce 'nearly tied' outcomes.

For example, suppose there are three candidates, A, B, and C, so voters are distributed over six possible preference orders:

$$A \succ B \succ C, \quad B \succ C \succ A, \quad C \succ A \succ B, \quad B \succ A \succ C, \quad A \succ C \succ B, \quad C \succ B \succ A.$$

Theorem. (Donald Saari, 1990)
Suppose all possible distributions of voters over these six orders are equally likely. Then, amongst all positional voting systems, the Borda Count is the least susceptible to strategic voting.

Representative Democracy and Compound-Majority Paradoxes

Representative Democracy

So far we've been looking at direct democracy, where every voter can vote 'directly' for the candidates.

So far we've been looking at direct democracy, where every voter can vote 'directly' for the candidates.

However, in a representative democracy, the voters elect delegates, and it is these delegates, in turn, who vote for/against the candidates.

Representative Democracy

So far we've been looking at direct democracy, where every voter can vote 'directly' for the candidates.
However, in a representative democracy, the voters elect delegates, and it is these delegates, in turn, who vote for/against the candidates.

- In the U.S. Electoral College, each state elects one or more 'electors', who then elect the President.

So far we've been looking at direct democracy, where every voter can vote 'directly' for the candidates.
However, in a representative democracy, the voters elect delegates, and it is these delegates, in turn, who vote for/against the candidates.

- In the U.S. Electoral College, each state elects one or more 'electors', who then elect the President.
- In regional representation (or 'first past the post') systems (e.g. Canada, U.K., or U.S.A.) each 'district' (or 'constituency' or 'riding') elects a representative to the Parliament (Congress, Senate, etc.) through plurality vote.

Representative Democracy

So far we've been looking at direct democracy, where every voter can vote 'directly' for the candidates.
However, in a representative democracy, the voters elect delegates, and it is these delegates, in turn, who vote for/against the candidates.

- In the U.S. Electoral College, each state elects one or more 'electors', who then elect the President.
- In regional representation (or 'first past the post') systems (e.g. Canada, U.K., or U.S.A.) each 'district' (or 'constituency' or 'riding') elects a representative to the Parliament (Congress, Senate, etc.) through plurality vote.
- In proportional representation systems (e.g. Israel, Brazil, EU parliament) parties propose 'lists' of candidates, and people vote for parties. If a party gets N % of the popular vote, then it controls N % of the seats in Parliament (drawn from the list).

Representative Democracy

So far we've been looking at direct democracy, where every voter can vote 'directly' for the candidates.
However, in a representative democracy, the voters elect delegates, and it is these delegates, in turn, who vote for/against the candidates.

- In the U.S. Electoral College, each state elects one or more 'electors', who then elect the President.
- In regional representation (or 'first past the post') systems (e.g. Canada, U.K., or U.S.A.) each 'district' (or 'constituency' or 'riding') elects a representative to the Parliament (Congress, Senate, etc.) through plurality vote.
- In proportional representation systems (e.g. Israel, Brazil, EU parliament) parties propose 'lists' of candidates, and people vote for parties. If a party gets N % of the popular vote, then it controls N % of the seats in Parliament (drawn from the list).
  In the closed list version, people vote for the party list as a whole.

So far we've been looking at direct democracy, where every voter can vote 'directly' for the candidates.
However, in a representative democracy, the voters elect delegates, and it is these delegates, in turn, who vote for/against the candidates.

- In the U.S. Electoral College, each state elects one or more 'electors', who then elect the President.
- In regional representation (or 'first past the post') systems (e.g. Canada, U.K., or U.S.A.) each 'district' (or 'constituency' or 'riding') elects a representative to the Parliament (Congress, Senate, etc.) through plurality vote.
- In proportional representation systems (e.g. Israel, Brazil, EU parliament) parties propose 'lists' of candidates, and people vote for parties. If a party gets N % of the popular vote, then it controls N % of the seats in Parliament (drawn from the list).
  In the closed list version, people vote for the party list as a whole.
  In the open list version, people can vote for individual list members.

Hybrid Proportional Systems

- In Parallel Voting systems (e.g. Japan, South Korea) a fixed portion of delegates are elected by Regional Representation, and the remainder are chosen using Proportional Representation. But there is no attempt to make the overall distribution proportional.

Hybrid Proportional Systems

- In Parallel Voting systems (e.g. Japan, South Korea) a fixed portion of delegates are elected by Regional Representation, and the remainder are chosen using Proportional Representation. But there is no attempt to make the overall distribution proportional.
- In Mixed Member Proportional (MMP) systems (e.g. Scotland, Germany, Mexico, New Zealand) most delegates are elected using Regional Representation. The remainder are drawn from party 'lists' so as to 'approximate' the outcome of Proportional Representation as closely as possible. This system was recently considered in Ontario.

Hybrid Proportional Systems

- In Parallel Voting systems (e.g. Japan, South Korea) a fixed portion of delegates are elected by Regional Representation, and the remainder are chosen using Proportional Representation. But there is no attempt to make the overall distribution proportional.
- In Mixed Member Proportional (MMP) systems (e.g. Scotland, Germany, Mexico, New Zealand) most delegates are elected using Regional Representation. The remainder are drawn from party 'lists' so as to 'approximate' the outcome of Proportional Representation as closely as possible. This system was recently considered in Ontario.
- In Single Transferable Vote (STV) systems (e.g. Ireland, Malta, municipal elections in Scotland and New Zealand), delegates are elected as in Regional Representation, but something like 'Instant Runoff' is used to ensure that the allocation of seats to parties is roughly proportional. This system was recently considered in B.C.

Hybrid Proportional Systems

- In Parallel Voting systems (e.g. Japan, South Korea) a fixed portion of delegates are elected by Regional Representation, and the remainder are chosen using Proportional Representation. But there is no attempt to make the overall distribution proportional.
- In Mixed Member Proportional (MMP) systems (e.g. Scotland, Germany, Mexico, New Zealand) most delegates are elected using Regional Representation. The remainder are drawn from party 'lists' so as to 'approximate' the outcome of Proportional Representation as closely as possible. This system was recently considered in Ontario.
- In Single Transferable Vote (STV) systems (e.g. Ireland, Malta, municipal elections in Scotland and New Zealand), delegates are elected as in Regional Representation, but something like 'Instant Runoff' is used to ensure that the allocation of seats to parties is roughly proportional. This system was recently considered in B.C.

Regardless of how they are chosen, the use of delegates introduces additional paradoxes and pathologies into democracy.

Regional Representation: Single-Party Domination

In a system of regional representation (e.g. Canada), each 'district' elects a representative through plurality vote.

Regional Representation: Single-Party Domination

In a system of regional representation (e.g. Canada), each 'district' elects a representative through plurality vote.

	District
Preference	X
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	26%
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	24%
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	25%
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25%
Verdict:	A wins

As we've seen, if there are four parties (e.g. LiberAl, Bloc, Conservative and New Democratic), then it's possible for the A candidate in District X to get elected with only 26% of the votes —even if the A candidate is despised by the other 74% of the voters.

Regional Representation: Single-Party Domination

In a system of regional representation (e.g. Canada), each 'district' elects a representative through plurality vote.

	District					
Preference	1	2	3	4	5	Nationwide
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	26%	26%	26%	26%	26%	26%
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	24%	24%	24%	24%	24%	24%
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%
Verdict:	A wins	A wins	A wins	A wins	A wins	A gets all seats

As we've seen, if there are four parties (e.g. LiberAl, Bloc, Conservative and New Democratic), then it's possible for the A candidate in District X to get elected with only 26% of the votes —even if the A candidate is despised by the other 74% of the voters.

If this happens in every single district, then the A party could get all the seats in the Parliament, even though the A party is despised by almost three quarters of the voters!

Regional Representation: Single-Party Domination

In a system of regional representation (e.g. Canada), each 'district' elects a representative through plurality vote.

	District					
Preference	1	2	3	4	5	Nationwide
$A \succ B \succ C \succ D$	26%	26%	26%	26%	26%	26%
$B \succ C \succ D \succ A$	24%	24%	24%	24%	24%	24%
$C \succ D \succ B \succ A$	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%
$D \succ B \succ C \succ A$	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%	25%
Verdict:	A wins	A wins	A wins	A wins	A wins	A gets all seats

As we've seen, if there are four parties (e.g. LiberAl, Bloc, Conservative and New Democratic), then it's possible for the A candidate in District X to get elected with only 26% of the votes —even if the A candidate is despised by the other 74% of the voters.

If this happens in every single district, then the A party could get all the seats in the Parliament, even though the A party is despised by almost three quarters of the voters!

However, stranger things can happen, even when there are only *two* candidates, and one has a strict majority....

Regional Representation: The Referendum Paradox

Consider a referendum on some proposal.

Consider a referendum on some proposal.
Suppose there are 100 voters living in five districts with 20 voters each.
Suppose popular support for the proposal is distributed as follows:

	District					
Preference	1	2	3	4	5	Total
Yes	20	20	8	8	8	64
No	0	0	12	12	12	36
People's verdict:						

Consider a referendum on some proposal.
Suppose there are 100 voters living in five districts with 20 voters each.
Suppose popular support for the proposal is distributed as follows:

	District					
Preference	1	2	3	4	5	Total
Yes	20	20	8	8	8	64
No	0	0	12	12	12	36
People's verdict:						Yes

64% of all voters say Yes, so the proposal is easily approved in a referendum.

Regional Representation: The Referendum Paradox

Consider a referendum on some proposal.
Suppose there are 100 voters living in five districts with 20 voters each.
Suppose popular support for the proposal is distributed as follows:

	District					
Preference	1	2	3	4	5	Total
Yes	20	20	8	8	8	64
No	0	0	12	12	12	36
People's verdict:	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes
Parliamentary verdict:						

64% of all voters say Yes, so the proposal is easily approved in a referendum.
But instead, suppose the question is decided by a Parliament chosen through Regional Representation.

Consider a referendum on some proposal.
Suppose there are 100 voters living in five districts with 20 voters each.
Suppose popular support for the proposal is distributed as follows:

	District					
Preference	1	2	3	4	5	Total
Yes	20	20	8	8	8	64
No	0	0	12	12	12	36
People's verdict:	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes
Parliamentary verdict:						

64% of all voters say Yes, so the proposal is easily approved in a referendum.
But instead, suppose the question is decided by a Parliament chosen through Regional Representation.
Then 3 out of 5 Parliamentarians can each honestly say that a majority of her constituents reject the proposal.

Consider a referendum on some proposal.
Suppose there are 100 voters living in five districts with 20 voters each.
Suppose popular support for the proposal is distributed as follows:

	District					
Preference	1	2	3	4	5	Total
Yes	20	20	8	8	8	64
No	0	0	12	12	12	36
People's verdict:	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes
Parliamentary verdict:	No					

64% of all voters say Yes, so the proposal is easily approved in a referendum.
But instead, suppose the question is decided by a Parliament chosen through Regional Representation.
Then 3 out of 5 Parliamentarians can each honestly say that a majority of her constituents reject the proposal.
Thus, if each Parliamentarian obeys the 'wishes' of her constituents, the proposal would be rejected by a vote of 3 to 2.

Even with Proportional Representation, there can be problems.

Even with Proportional Representation, there can be problems.

Suppose there are two parties, A and B, which propose different policies on three distinct 'issues'.

Even with Proportional Representation, there can be problems.

Suppose there are two parties, A and B, which propose different policies on three distinct 'issues'. Suppose public support for these policies is as follows:

Voters	Issue 1	Issue 2	Issue 3	Votes for
20%	A	B	B	
20%	B	A	B	
20%	B	B	A	
20%	A	A	A	
20%	A	A	A	

Even with Proportional Representation, there can be problems.

Suppose there are two parties, A and B, which propose different policies on three distinct 'issues'. Suppose public support for these policies is as follows:

Voters	Issue 1	Issue 2	Issue 3	Votes for
20%	A	B	B	B
20%	B	A	B	B
20%	B	B	A	B
20%	A	A	A	A
20%	A	A	A	A

Suppose each person votes for a party if she agrees with it on most issues.

Even with Proportional Representation, there can be problems.
Suppose there are two parties, A and B, which propose different policies on three distinct 'issues'. Suppose public support for these policies is as follows:

Voters	Issue 1	Issue 2	Issue 3	Votes for
20%	A	B	B	B
20%	B	A	B	B
20%	B	B	A	B
20%	A	A	A	A
20%	A	A	A	A
Parliamentary Majority:				B (60%)

Suppose each person votes for a party if she agrees with it on most issues.
Then 60% will vote for B, so the B party will control a majority in Parliament, and will implement B party policies.

Proportional Representation: Ostrogorski's Paradox

Even with Proportional Representation, there can be problems.

Suppose there are two parties, A and B, which propose different policies on three distinct 'issues'. Suppose public support for these policies is as follows:

Voters	Issue 1	Issue 2	Issue 3	Votes for
20%	A	B	B	B
20%	B	A	B	B
20%	B	B	A	B
20%	A	A	A	A
20%	A	A	A	A
Majority Position:	A	A	A	
Parliamentary Majority:				B (60%)

Suppose each person votes for a party if she agrees with it on most issues.

Then 60% will vote for B, so the B party will control a majority in Parliament, and will implement B party policies.

But on *every issue*, a majority of voters prefer A's policy to B's policy.

Even with Proportional Representation, there can be problems.

Suppose there are two parties, A and B, which propose different policies on three distinct 'issues'. Suppose public support for these policies is as follows:

Voters	Issue 1	Issue 2	Issue 3	Votes for
20%	A	B	B	B
20%	B	A	B	B
20%	B	B	A	B
20%	A	A	A	A
20%	A	A	A	A
Majority Position:	A	A	A	
Parliamentary Majority:				B (60%)

Suppose each person votes for a party if she agrees with it on most issues. Then 60% will vote for B, so the B party will control a majority in Parliament, and will implement B party policies.

But on *every issue*, a majority of voters prefer A's policy to B's policy.

This paradox was discovered by Moise Ostrogorski (1902), who was highly critical of the role of political parties in democratic politics.

Anscombe's Paradox

Ostrogorski's paradox happens because people can't vote for individual *policies*; instead, they must vote for a party's 'platform' of policies.

Ostrogorski's paradox happens because people can't vote for individual *policies*; instead, they must vote for a party's 'platform' of policies. Suppose voters *could* vote for individual policies. Suppose there are three issues, and two policies for each issue. Voter preferences are as follows:

Voters	Issue 1		Issue 2		Issue 3		
	Policy		Policy		Policy		
20%	A		C		F		
20%	B		D		F		
20%	B		C		E		
20%	A		D		E		
20%	A		D		E		

Anscombe's Paradox

Ostrogorski's paradox happens because people can't vote for individual *policies*; instead, they must vote for a party's 'platform' of policies. Suppose voters *could* vote for individual policies. Suppose there are three issues, and two policies for each issue. Voter preferences are as follows:

Voters	Issue 1		Issue 2		Issue 3		
	Policy		Policy		Policy		
20%	A		C		F		
20%	B		D		F		
20%	B		C		E		
20%	A		D		E		
20%	A		D		E		
Verdict:	A (60%)		D (60%)		E (60%)		

In referenda, A, D, and E will be chosen, each with 60% support.

Anscombe's Paradox

Ostrogorski's paradox happens because people can't vote for individual *policies*; instead, they must vote for a party's 'platform' of policies. Suppose voters *could* vote for individual policies. Suppose there are three issues, and two policies for each issue. Voter preferences are as follows:

Voters	Issue 1		Issue 2		Issue 3		
	Policy	Happy?	Policy	Happy?	Policy	Happy?	
20%	A	☺	C	☹	F	☹	
20%	B	☹	D	☺	F	☹	
20%	B	☹	C	☹	E	☺	
20%	A	☺	D	☺	E	☺	
20%	A	☺	D	☺	E	☺	
Verdict:	A (60%)		D (60%)		E (60%)		

In referenda, A, D, and E will be chosen, each with 60% support.
Each referendum outcome will make some voters happy and others unhappy.

Ostrogorski's paradox happens because people can't vote for individual *policies*; instead, they must vote for a party's 'platform' of policies. Suppose voters *could* vote for individual policies. Suppose there are three issues, and two policies for each issue. Voter preferences are as follows:

Voters	Issue 1		Issue 2		Issue 3		Overall
	Policy	Happy?	Policy	Happy?	Policy	Happy?	Satisfaction
20%	A	☺	C	☹	F	☹	☹
20%	B	☹	D	☺	F	☹	☹
20%	B	☹	C	☹	E	☺	☹
20%	A	☺	D	☺	E	☺	☺
20%	A	☺	D	☺	E	☺	☺
Verdict:	A (60%)		D (60%)		E (60%)		

In referenda, A, D, and E will be chosen, each with 60% support.
Each referendum outcome will make some voters happy and others unhappy.
Suppose a voter is 'satisfied overall' if she is happy with 2 out of 3 referenda.

Anscombe's Paradox

Ostrogorski's paradox happens because people can't vote for individual *policies*; instead, they must vote for a party's 'platform' of policies. Suppose voters *could* vote for individual policies. Suppose there are three issues, and two policies for each issue. Voter preferences are as follows:

Voters	Issue 1		Issue 2		Issue 3		Overall
	Policy	Happy?	Policy	Happy?	Policy	Happy?	Satisfaction
20%	A	☺	C	☹	F	☹	☹
20%	B	☹	D	☺	F	☹	☹
20%	B	☹	C	☹	E	☺	☹
20%	A	☺	D	☺	E	☺	☺
20%	A	☺	D	☺	E	☺	☺
Verdict:	A (60%)		D (60%)		E (60%)		☹ (60%)

In referenda, A, D, and E will be chosen, each with 60% support.
Each referendum outcome will make some voters happy and others unhappy.
Suppose a voter is 'satisfied overall' if she is happy with 2 out of 3 referenda. Then 60% of the voters are dissatisfied overall!

Possible solution: Consensus via creative compromise

This paradox was found by British philosopher Elizabeth Anscombe (1976).

This paradox was found by British philosopher Elizabeth Anscombe (1976).

It happens because, on each issue, the winner has only a 'small' majority.

This paradox was found by British philosopher Elizabeth Anscombe (1976).

It happens because, on each issue, the winner has only a 'small' majority.

Wagner (1983) has shown that Anscombe's paradox *cannot occur* if, on each issue, the winning policy is supported by at least $3/4$ of the voters. Of course, such a 'supermajority' does not usually occur.....

This paradox was found by British philosopher Elizabeth Anscombe (1976).

It happens because, on each issue, the winner has only a ‘small’ majority.

Wagner (1983) has shown that Anscombe’s paradox *cannot occur* if, on each issue, the winning policy is supported by at least 3/4 of the voters. Of course, such a ‘supermajority’ does not usually occur.....

Suppose it appears unlikely that either of the policies A or B will attract 3/4 of the voters.

This paradox was found by British philosopher Elizabeth Anscombe (1976).

It happens because, on each issue, the winner has only a ‘small’ majority.

Wagner (1983) has shown that Anscombe’s paradox *cannot occur* if, on each issue, the winning policy is supported by at least 3/4 of the voters. Of course, such a ‘supermajority’ does not usually occur.....

Suppose it appears unlikely that either of the policies A or B will attract 3/4 of the voters.
The only solution is to attempt some ‘creative compromise’, and replace A and/or B with new proposals (say, A_1 and B_1), one of which is likely to satisfy 3/4 of the voters. (The same goes for C vs. D, and E vs. F).

This paradox was found by British philosopher Elizabeth Anscombe (1976).

It happens because, on each issue, the winner has only a 'small' majority.

Wagner (1983) has shown that Anscombe's paradox *cannot occur* if, on each issue, the winning policy is supported by at least 3/4 of the voters. Of course, such a 'supermajority' does not usually occur.....

Suppose it appears unlikely that either of the policies A or B will attract 3/4 of the voters.
The only solution is to attempt some 'creative compromise', and replace A and/or B with new proposals (say, A_1 and B_1), one of which is likely to satisfy 3/4 of the voters. (The same goes for C vs. D, and E vs. F).

How can we find this 'creative compromise'? Only through widespread dialogue and deliberation....

Voting Power

All animals are equal...

Suppose a 100-seat Parliament is spit between parties A, B, C and D:

	Parliament Breakdown			
Party	A	B	C	D
#Seats	28	26	26	20

All animals are equal...

Suppose a 100-seat Parliament is spit between parties A, B, C and D:

	Parliament Breakdown			
Party	A	B	C	D
#Seats	28	26	26	20

If 'power' $\approx$ ($\#$ of seats), then all four parties have roughly the same power.

Maybe A has a little more, and D has a little less.

...but some animals are more equal than others.

Suppose a 100-seat Parliament is spit between parties A, B, C and D:

If 'power' $\approx$ (# of seats), then all four parties have roughly the same power.

Maybe *A* has a little more, and *D* has a little less.

	Partisan Bloc Votes						
Party	A	B	C	D	Total Score		
#Seats	28	26	26	20	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	No	Yes	20	80	No
	Yes	No	No	No	28	72	No
	Yes	No	No	Yes	48	52	No
	No	Yes	No	No	26	74	No
	No	Yes	No	Yes	46	54	No
	Yes	Yes	No	No	54	46	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	74	26	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	No	52	48	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	72	28	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	80	20	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Assume each party votes as a 'bloc' —either because all members have identical ideologies, or because of strong 'party discipline'.

...but some animals are more equal than others.

Suppose a 100-seat Parliament is spit between parties A, B, C and D:

If 'power' ≈ (# of seats), then all four parties have roughly the same power.

Maybe *A* has a little more, and *D* has a little less.

	Partisan Bloc Votes						
Party	A	B	C	D	Total Score		
#Seats	28	26	26	20	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	No	Yes	20	80	No
	Yes	No	No	No	28	72	No
	Yes	No	No	Yes	48	52	No
	No	Yes	No	No	26	74	No
	No	Yes	No	Yes	46	54	No
	Yes	Yes	No	No	54	46	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	74	26	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	No	52	48	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	72	28	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	80	20	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Assume each party votes as a 'bloc' —either because all members have identical ideologies, or because of strong 'party discipline'.

Question: How often does party D's vote actually change the outcome?

...but some animals are more equal than others.

Suppose a 100-seat Parliament is spit between parties A, B, C and D:

If 'power' ≈ (# of seats), then all four parties have roughly the same power.

Maybe *A* has a little more, and *D* has a little less.

	Partisan Bloc Votes						
Party	A	B	C	D	Total Score		
#Seats	28	26	26	20	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	No	Yes	20	80	No
	Yes	No	No	No	28	72	No
	Yes	No	No	Yes	48	52	No
	No	Yes	No	No	26	74	No
	No	Yes	No	Yes	46	54	No
	Yes	Yes	No	No	54	46	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	74	26	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	No	52	48	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	72	28	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	80	20	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Assume each party votes as a 'bloc' —either because all members have identical ideologies, or because of strong 'party discipline'.

Question: How often does party D's vote actually change the outcome?

Answer: Never.

...but some animals are more equal than others.

Suppose a 100-seat Parliament is spit between parties A, B, C and D:

If 'power' ≈ (# of seats), then all four parties have roughly the same power.

Maybe *A* has a little more, and *D* has a little less.

	Partisan Bloc Votes						
Party	A	B	C	D	Total Score		
#Seats	28	26	26	20	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	No	Yes	20	80	No
	Yes	No	No	No	28	72	No
	Yes	No	No	Yes	48	52	No
	No	Yes	No	No	26	74	No
	No	Yes	No	Yes	46	54	No
	Yes	Yes	No	No	54	46	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	74	26	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	No	52	48	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	72	28	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	80	20	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Assume each party votes as a 'bloc' —either because all members have identical ideologies, or because of strong 'party discipline'.

Question: How often does party D's vote actually change the outcome?

Answer: Never.

Conclusion: Although party D has 20% of the seats, D has *zero* power.

...but some animals are more equal than others.

Suppose a 100-seat Parliament is spit between parties A, B, C and D:

If 'power' $\approx$ (# of seats), then all four parties have roughly the same power.

Maybe *A* has a little more, and *D* has a little less.

	Partisan Bloc Votes						
Party	A	B	C	D	Total Score		
#Seats	28	26	26	20	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	No	Yes	20	80	No
	Yes	No	No	No	28	72	No
	Yes	No	No	Yes	48	52	No
	No	Yes	No	No	26	74	No
	No	Yes	No	Yes	46	54	No
	Yes	Yes	No	No	54	46	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	74	26	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	No	52	48	Yes
	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	72	28	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	80	20	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Assume each party votes as a 'bloc' —either because all members have identical ideologies, or because of strong 'party discipline'.

Question: How often does party D's vote actually change the outcome?

Answer: Never.

Conclusion: Although party D has 20% of the seats, D has *zero* power.

Also, parties A, B and C all have *exactly the same* power, even though A has slightly more seats.

Idea: The correct measure of your 'voting power' is not the percentage of seats you control.....

Voting Power Indices

Idea: The correct measure of your 'voting power' is not the percentage of seats you control..... It is the probability that your vote will actually *change the outcome* —i.e. the probability that you will be a pivotal voter.

Voting Power Indices

Idea: The correct measure of your 'voting power' is not the percentage of seats you control..... It is the probability that your vote will actually *change the outcome* —i.e. the probability that you will be a pivotal voter. A **voting power index** (VPI) is an *estimate* of this probability, based on assumptions about how 'voting coalitions' can form.

Voting Power Indices

	Parliament Breakdown		
Party	A	B	C
#Seats	48	47	5

Idea: The correct measure of your 'voting power' is not the percentage of seats you control..... It is the probability that your vote will actually *change the outcome* —i.e. the probability that you will be a pivotal voter. A **voting power index** (VPI) is an *estimate* of this probability, based on assumptions about how 'voting coalitions' can form.

Example: Suppose three parties split Parliament as shown above.

Voting Power Indices

	Partisan Bloc Votes			Total Score		
Party	A	B	C			
#Seats	48	47	5	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	Yes	5	95	No
	No	Yes	No	47	53	No
	No	Yes	Yes	52	48	Yes
	Yes	No	No	48	52	No
	Yes	No	Yes	53	47	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	95	5	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Idea: The correct measure of your 'voting power' is not the percentage of seats you control..... It is the probability that your vote will actually *change the outcome* —i.e. the probability that you will be a pivotal voter. A **voting power index** (VPI) is an *estimate* of this probability, based on assumptions about how 'voting coalitions' can form.

Example: Suppose three parties split Parliament as shown above.

No *one* party can dictate the outcome, but any team of *two* parties can.

Voting Power Indices

	Partisan Bloc Votes			Total Score		
Party	A	B	C			
#Seats	48	47	5	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	Yes	5	95	No
	No	Yes	No	47	53	No
	No	Yes	Yes	52	48	Yes
	Yes	No	No	48	52	No
	Yes	No	Yes	53	47	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	95	5	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Idea: The correct measure of your 'voting power' is not the percentage of seats you control..... It is the probability that your vote will actually *change the outcome* —i.e. the probability that you will be a pivotal voter.
A **voting power index** (VPI) is an *estimate* of this probability, based on assumptions about how 'voting coalitions' can form.
Example: Suppose three parties split Parliament as shown above.
No *one* party can dictate the outcome, but any team of *two* parties can.
Thus, a VPI would say all three parties actually have *equal* power.

Voting Power Indices

	Partisan Bloc Votes					
Party	A	B	C	Total Score		
#Seats	48	47	5	Yes	No	Outcome
	No	No	No	0	100	No
	No	No	Yes	5	95	No
	No	Yes	No	47	53	No
	No	Yes	Yes	52	48	Yes
	Yes	No	No	48	52	No
	Yes	No	Yes	53	47	Yes
	Yes	Yes	No	95	5	Yes
	Yes	Yes	Yes	100	0	Yes

Idea: The correct measure of your 'voting power' is not the percentage of seats you control..... It is the probability that your vote will actually *change the outcome* —i.e. the probability that you will be a pivotal voter.

A **voting power index** (VPI) is an *estimate* of this probability, based on assumptions about how 'voting coalitions' can form.

Example: Suppose three parties split Parliament as shown above.

No *one* party can dictate the outcome, but any team of *two* parties can.

Thus, a VPI would say all three parties actually have *equal* power.

In particular C has exactly *the same* power as A and B, even though C has only 5% of the votes (C holds "the balance of power").

The Shapley-Shubik Index

Suppose Parliament votes on a bill. We can linearly order the parties from those *most in favour* of the bill to those *most opposed* to it:

$$a \quad b \quad c \quad \ldots\ldots \quad m \quad n \quad o \quad\quad p \quad q \quad r \quad \ldots\ldots \quad x \quad y \quad z$$

The Shapley-Shubik Index

Suppose Parliament votes on a bill. We can linearly order the parties from those *most in favour* of the bill to those *most opposed* to it:

$$a \quad b \quad c \quad \ldots\ldots \quad m \quad n \quad o \quad p \quad q \quad r \quad \ldots\ldots \quad x \quad y \quad z$$

The left parties (e.g. a, b, c) strongly support the bill; the right parties (e.g. x, y, z) strongly oppose it, and the middle (e.g. n, o, p) are neutral.

The Shapley-Shubik Index

Suppose Parliament votes on a bill. We can linearly order the parties from those *most in favour* of the bill to those *most opposed* to it:

$$\underbrace{a \quad b \quad c \quad \ldots\ldots \quad m \quad n \quad o}_{Yes} \;\Big|\; \underbrace{p \quad q \quad r \quad \ldots\ldots \quad x \quad y \quad z}_{No}$$

The left parties (e.g. a, b, c) strongly support the bill; the right parties (e.g. x, y, z) strongly oppose it, and the middle (e.g. n, o, p) are neutral. Draw a line so that the parties *left* of this line vote 'Yes' and the parties *right* of this line vote 'No'. In this case, the line is between o and p.

The Shapley-Shubik Index

Suppose Parliament votes on a bill. We can linearly order the parties from those *most in favour* of the bill to those *most opposed* to it:

$$\underbrace{a \quad b \quad c \quad \ldots\ldots \quad m \quad n \quad o}_{\textit{Yes}} \;\Big|\; \underbrace{p \quad q \quad r \quad \ldots\ldots \quad x \quad y \quad z}_{\textit{No}}$$

The left parties (e.g. a, b, c) strongly support the bill; the right parties (e.g. x, y, z) strongly oppose it, and the middle (e.g. n, o, p) are neutral. Draw a line so that the parties *left* of this line vote 'Yes' and the parties *right* of this line vote 'No'. In this case, the line is between o and p.
The bill will pass if and only if the coalition left of the line is a majority.

The Shapley-Shubik Index

Suppose Parliament votes on a bill. We can linearly order the parties from those *most in favour* of the bill to those *most opposed* to it:

$$\underbrace{a \quad b \quad c \quad \ldots\ldots \quad m \quad n \quad o}_{\textit{Yes}} \;\Big|\; \underbrace{p \quad q \quad r \quad \ldots\ldots \quad x \quad y \quad z}_{\textit{No}}$$

The left parties (e.g. a, b, c) strongly support the bill; the right parties (e.g. x, y, z) strongly oppose it, and the middle (e.g. n, o, p) are neutral. Draw a line so that the parties *left* of this line vote 'Yes' and the parties *right* of this line vote 'No'. In this case, the line is between o and p. The bill will pass if and only if the coalition left of the line is a majority. In this order, p is **pivotal** if $\{a, b, c, ..., o, p\}$ *is* a majority, but $\{a, b, c, ..., o\}$ is *not* a majority; thus the bill will pass *if and only if* p votes Yes.

The Shapley-Shubik Index

Suppose Parliament votes on a bill. We can linearly order the parties from those *most in favour* of the bill to those *most opposed* to it:

$$\underbrace{a \quad b \quad c \quad \ldots\ldots \quad m \quad n \quad o}_{Yes} \;\Big|\; \underbrace{p \quad q \quad r \quad \ldots\ldots \quad x \quad y \quad z}_{No}$$

The left parties (e.g. a, b, c) strongly support the bill; the right parties (e.g. x, y, z) strongly oppose it, and the middle (e.g. n, o, p) are neutral. Draw a line so that the parties *left* of this line vote 'Yes' and the parties *right* of this line vote 'No'. In this case, the line is between o and p.

The bill will pass if and only if the coalition left of the line is a majority.

In this order, p is **pivotal** if $\{a, b, c, ..., o, p\}$ *is* a majority, but $\{a, b, c, ..., o\}$ is *not* a majority; thus the bill will pass *if and only if* p votes Yes.

The **Shapley-Shubik index** (SSI) of party p is the the probability that p will be pivotal, *assuming that all orderings of the N parties are equally likely*:

$$SSI(p) \;:=\; \frac{\#(\text{orderings where } p \text{ is pivotal})}{\#(\text{orderings of } N \text{ parties})} \;=\; \frac{\#(\text{orderings where } p \text{ is pivotal})}{N!}$$

The Shapley-Shubik Index

Suppose Parliament votes on a bill. We can linearly order the parties from those *most in favour* of the bill to those *most opposed* to it:

$$\underbrace{a \quad b \quad c \quad \ldots\ldots \quad m \quad n \quad o}_{Yes} \;\Big|\; \underbrace{p \quad q \quad r \quad \ldots\ldots \quad x \quad y \quad z}_{No}$$

The left parties (e.g. a, b, c) strongly support the bill; the right parties (e.g. x, y, z) strongly oppose it, and the middle (e.g. n, o, p) are neutral. Draw a line so that the parties *left* of this line vote 'Yes' and the parties *right* of this line vote 'No'. In this case, the line is between o and p.

The bill will pass if and only if the coalition left of the line is a majority.

In this order, p is **pivotal** if $\{a, b, c, ..., o, p\}$ *is* a majority, but $\{a, b, c, ..., o\}$ is *not* a majority; thus the bill will pass *if and only if* p votes Yes.

The **Shapley-Shubik index** (SSI) of party p is the the probability that p will be pivotal, *assuming that all orderings of the N parties are equally likely*:

$$SSI(p) := \frac{\#(\text{orderings where } p \text{ is pivotal})}{\#(\text{orderings of } N \text{ parties})} = \frac{\#(\text{orderings where } p \text{ is pivotal})}{N!}$$

(Here, $N! := N \cdot (N-1) \cdots 3 \cdot 2 \cdot 1$. Example: $5! = 5 \cdot 4 \cdot 3 \cdot 2 \cdot 1 = 120$.)

Party	A	B	C
#Seats	48	47	5

For example, in this scenario,

$$SSI(A) = SSI(B) = SSI(C) = 1/3.$$

(All three parties have the same amount of power.)

Power in coalition governments

Party	A	B	C
#Seats	48	47	5

For example, in this scenario,

$$SSI(A) = SSI(B) = SSI(C) = 1/3.$$

(All three parties have the same amount of power.)

Party	A	B	C	D
#Seats	28	26	26	20

In this scenario,

$$SSI(A) = SSI(B) = SSI(C) = 1/3, \quad \text{and} \quad SS(D) = 0.$$

(A, B, and C have the same power; D has *no* power.)

Power in coalition governments

Party	A	B	C
#Seats	48	47	5

For example, in this scenario,

$$SSI(A) = SSI(B) = SSI(C) = 1/3.$$

(All three parties have the same amount of power.)

Party	A	B	C	D
#Seats	28	26	26	20

In this scenario,

$$SSI(A) = SSI(B) = SSI(C) = 1/3, \quad \text{and} \quad SS(D) = 0.$$

(A, B, and C have the same power; D has *no* power.) The SSI shows that the power of a party in a coalition government can be wildly disproportionate to its share of Parliamentary seats.

Party	A	B	C
#Seats	48	47	5

For example, in this scenario,

$$SSI(A) = SSI(B) = SSI(C) = 1/3.$$

(All three parties have the same amount of power.)

Party	A	B	C	D
#Seats	28	26	26	20

In this scenario,

$$SSI(A) = SSI(B) = SSI(C) = 1/3, \quad \text{and} \quad SS(D) = 0.$$

(A, B, and C have the same power; D has *no* power.) The SSI shows that the power of a party in a coalition government can be wildly disproportionate to its share of Parliamentary seats.

When combined with the previous 'voting paradoxes', the power of a party may be even more wildly disproportionate to its share of the popular vote.

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

- In a public corporation, each shareholder's 'weight' is the number of shares she owns. Thus, a few large shareholders might hold *all* the voting power, even though they do not own all the shares.

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

- In a public corporation, each shareholder's 'weight' is the number of shares she owns. Thus, a few large shareholders might hold *all* the voting power, even though they do not own all the shares.
- In the European Union, different countries have different weights. e.g. Fra=Ger=U.K.=10 votes, Belg=Neth=5 votes, Den=3 votes, etc.

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

- In a public corporation, each shareholder's 'weight' is the number of shares she owns. Thus, a few large shareholders might hold *all* the voting power, even though they do not own all the shares.
- In the European Union, different countries have different weights. e.g. Fra=Ger=U.K.=10 votes, Belg=Neth=5 votes, Den=3 votes, etc.

Voting power indices also apply to systems with vetoes and 'antivetoes'.

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

- In a public corporation, each shareholder's 'weight' is the number of shares she owns. Thus, a few large shareholders might hold *all* the voting power, even though they do not own all the shares.
- In the European Union, different countries have different weights. e.g. Fra=Ger=U.K.=10 votes, Belg=Neth=5 votes, Den=3 votes, etc.

Voting power indices also apply to systems with vetoes and 'antivetoes'.

- In the United States Federal System, the President can veto a bill passed by a $>50\%$ majority in House and Senate. However, this veto can be *overridden* by a 2/3rds majority of House and Senate.

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

- In a public corporation, each shareholder's 'weight' is the number of shares she owns. Thus, a few large shareholders might hold *all* the voting power, even though they do not own all the shares.
- In the European Union, different countries have different weights. e.g. Fra=Ger=U.K.=10 votes, Belg=Neth=5 votes, Den=3 votes, etc.

Voting power indices also apply to systems with vetoes and 'antivetoes'.

- In the United States Federal System, the President can veto a bill passed by a $> 50\%$ majority in House and Senate. However, this veto can be *overridden* by a 2/3rds majority of House and Senate.
- In the 15-member United Nations Security Council, a resolution is adopted if and only if it is approved by six out of the ten Nonpermanent Members, and by *all five* Permanent Members (U.S.A., U.K. France, Russia, China), who each have a (binding) veto.

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

- In a public corporation, each shareholder's 'weight' is the number of shares she owns. Thus, a few large shareholders might hold *all* the voting power, even though they do not own all the shares.
- In the European Union, different countries have different weights. e.g. Fra=Ger=U.K.=10 votes, Belg=Neth=5 votes, Den=3 votes, etc.

Voting power indices also apply to systems with vetoes and 'antivetoes'.

- In the United States Federal System, the President can veto a bill passed by a $> 50\%$ majority in House and Senate. However, this veto can be *overridden* by a 2/3rds majority of House and Senate.
- In the 15-member United Nations Security Council, a resolution is adopted if and only if it is approved by six out of the ten Nonpermanent Members, and by *all five* Permanent Members (U.S.A., U.K. France, Russia, China), who each have a (binding) veto.

For example, the SSI of each Permanent Member of the UNSC is 19.6%.

Other applications

Voting power indices can also be applied to more complex voting systems, where different voters have different 'weights'. For example:

- In a public corporation, each shareholder's 'weight' is the number of shares she owns. Thus, a few large shareholders might hold *all* the voting power, even though they do not own all the shares.
- In the European Union, different countries have different weights. e.g. Fra=Ger=U.K.=10 votes, Belg=Neth=5 votes, Den=3 votes, etc.

Voting power indices also apply to systems with vetoes and 'antivetoes'.

- In the United States Federal System, the President can veto a bill passed by a $> 50\%$ majority in House and Senate. However, this veto can be *overridden* by a 2/3rds majority of House and Senate.
- In the 15-member United Nations Security Council, a resolution is adopted if and only if it is approved by six out of the ten Nonpermanent Members, and by *all five* Permanent Members (U.S.A., U.K. France, Russia, China), who each have a (binding) veto.

For example, the SSI of each Permanent Member of the UNSC is 19.6%. The SSI of each *Nonpermanent* Member is only 0.187%.

Liberalism, Populism, and Social Choice

Political scientist William Riker (1982) contrasted two views of democracy:

Liberalism versus Populism

Political scientist William Riker (1982) contrasted two views of democracy:

- Populism sees democracy as a device to determine the 'Will of the People' and convert this 'General Will' into law. This view is usually associated with French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau (1762).

Liberalism versus Populism

Political scientist William Riker (1982) contrasted two views of democracy:

- Populism sees democracy as a device to determine the 'Will of the People' and convert this 'General Will' into law. This view is usually associated with French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau (1762).
- Liberalism sees democracy as a device to eject bad governments, and to deter corruption and incompetence. This view is often associated with American constitutionalist James Madison (1787).

Liberalism versus Populism

Political scientist William Riker (1982) contrasted two views of democracy:

- Populism sees democracy as a device to determine the 'Will of the People' and convert this 'General Will' into law. This view is usually associated with French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau (1762).
- Liberalism sees democracy as a device to eject bad governments, and to deter corruption and incompetence. This view is often associated with American constitutionalist James Madison (1787).

After an election, when journalists and politicians say, "The voters want X", or "The voters said Y", they are implicitly adopting a Populist viewpoint.

Political scientist William Riker (1982) contrasted two views of democracy:

- Populism sees democracy as a device to determine the 'Will of the People' and convert this 'General Will' into law. This view is usually associated with French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau (1762).
- Liberalism sees democracy as a device to eject bad governments, and to deter corruption and incompetence. This view is often associated with American constitutionalist James Madison (1787).

After an election, when journalists and politicians say, "The voters want X", or "The voters said Y", they are implicitly adopting a Populist viewpoint.

However, for Riker, modern voting theory shows that 'Populism' is incoherent.

Political scientist William Riker (1982) contrasted two views of democracy:

- Populism sees democracy as a device to determine the 'Will of the People' and convert this 'General Will' into law. This view is usually associated with French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau (1762).
- Liberalism sees democracy as a device to eject bad governments, and to deter corruption and incompetence. This view is often associated with American constitutionalist James Madison (1787).

After an election, when journalists and politicians say, "The voters want X", or "The voters said Y", they are implicitly adopting a Populist viewpoint.

However, for Riker, modern voting theory shows that 'Populism' is incoherent.
For Riker, voting paradoxes, pathologies, and Impossibility Theorems imply that there is no such thing as a 'General Will' —or at least, none which could ever be ascertained through an election or referendum.

Liberalism versus Populism

Political scientist William Riker (1982) contrasted two views of democracy:

- Populism sees democracy as a device to determine the 'Will of the People' and convert this 'General Will' into law. This view is usually associated with French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau (1762).
- Liberalism sees democracy as a device to eject bad governments, and to deter corruption and incompetence. This view is often associated with American constitutionalist James Madison (1787).

After an election, when journalists and politicians say, "The voters want X", or "The voters said Y", they are implicitly adopting a Populist viewpoint.

However, for Riker, modern voting theory shows that 'Populism' is incoherent.
For Riker, voting paradoxes, pathologies, and Impossibility Theorems imply that there is no such thing as a 'General Will' —or at least, none which could ever be ascertained through an election or referendum.

Thus, Riker advocates the more pessimistic 'Liberal' view of democracy.

We must separate two questions:

We must separate two questions:

1. *Is* there a 'Will of the People'?

Question #1 is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called Social Choice Theory. A mathematical representation of the 'Will of the People' is called a social choice function.

We must separate two questions:

1. *Is* there a 'Will of the People'?
2. If so, *how* can we accurately determine this Will?

Question #1 is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called Social Choice Theory. A mathematical representation of the 'Will of the People' is called a social choice function.

One can translate each philosophical desideratum (e.g. 'equality', 'consistency', etc.) into a precise mathematical property, and then determine which social choice functions (if any) satisfy these properties.

We must separate two questions:

1. *Is* there a 'Will of the People'?
2. If so, *how* can we accurately determine this Will?

Question #1 is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called Social Choice Theory. A mathematical representation of the 'Will of the People' is called a social choice function.

One can translate each philosophical desideratum (e.g. 'equality', 'consistency', etc.) into a precise mathematical property, and then determine which social choice functions (if any) satisfy these properties.

For example, Arrow's Impossibility Theorem says there is no social choice function which uses only 'preference orders' as input, which is egalitarian (i.e. not a dictatorship), and which respects Unanimity and Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives.

We must separate two questions:

1. *Is* there a 'Will of the People'?
2. If so, *how* can we accurately determine this Will?

Question #1 is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called Social Choice Theory. A mathematical representation of the 'Will of the People' is called a social choice function.

One can translate each philosophical desideratum (e.g. 'equality', 'consistency', etc.) into a precise mathematical property, and then determine which social choice functions (if any) satisfy these properties.

For example, Arrow's Impossibility Theorem says there is no social choice function which uses only 'preference orders' as input, which is egalitarian (i.e. not a dictatorship), and which respects Unanimity and Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives.

We must separate two questions:

1. *Is* there a 'Will of the People'?
2. If so, *how* can we accurately determine this Will?

Question #1 is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called Social Choice Theory. A mathematical representation of the 'Will of the People' is called a social choice function.

One can translate each philosophical desideratum (e.g. 'equality', 'consistency', etc.) into a precise mathematical property, and then determine which social choice functions (if any) satisfy these properties.

For example, Arrow's Impossibility Theorem says there is no social choice function which uses only 'preference orders' as input, which is egalitarian (i.e. not a dictatorship), and which respects Unanimity and Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives.

Social Welfare Functions

One kind of social choice function seeks to maximize a social welfare function: a mathematical representation of the 'aggregate happiness' of society. For example:

Social Welfare Functions

One kind of social choice function seeks to maximize a social welfare function: a mathematical representation of the 'aggregate happiness' of society. For example:

- Utilitarianism seeks to maximize the 'sum total utility' of all citizens (where utility $\approx$ happiness).

Social Welfare Functions

One kind of social choice function seeks to maximize a social welfare function: a mathematical representation of the 'aggregate happiness' of society. For example:

- Utilitarianism seeks to maximize the 'sum total utility' of all citizens (where utility $\approx$ happiness).
  It was first articulated by British philosopher Jeremy Bentham (1789).

One kind of social choice function seeks to maximize a social welfare function: a mathematical representation of the ‘aggregate happiness’ of society. For example:

- Utilitarianism seeks to maximize the ‘sum total utility’ of all citizens (where utility $\approx$ happiness).
  It was first articulated by British philosopher Jeremy Bentham (1789).
- Relative Utilitarianism is a modern variant of utilitarianism, where each citizen’s ‘utility’ is assumed to be between 0 and 1.

Social Welfare Functions

One kind of social choice function seeks to maximize a social welfare function: a mathematical representation of the 'aggregate happiness' of society. For example:

- Utilitarianism seeks to maximize the 'sum total utility' of all citizens (where utility $\approx$ happiness).
  It was first articulated by British philosopher Jeremy Bentham (1789).
- Relative Utilitarianism is a modern variant of utilitarianism, where each citizen's 'utility' is assumed to be between 0 and 1.
- Egalitarianism seeks to maximize the *minimum* utility over all citizens. (In practice, this usually means *equalizing* the utilities of all citizens).

One kind of social choice function seeks to maximize a social welfare function: a mathematical representation of the 'aggregate happiness' of society. For example:

- Utilitarianism seeks to maximize the 'sum total utility' of all citizens (where utility $\approx$ happiness).
  It was first articulated by British philosopher Jeremy Bentham (1789).
- Relative Utilitarianism is a modern variant of utilitarianism, where each citizen's 'utility' is assumed to be between 0 and 1.
- Egalitarianism seeks to maximize the *minimum* utility over all citizens. (In practice, this usually means *equalizing* the utilities of all citizens).
  It is often associated with American philosopher John Rawls (1971).

One kind of social choice function seeks to maximize a social welfare function: a mathematical representation of the ‘aggregate happiness’ of society. For example:

- Utilitarianism seeks to maximize the ‘sum total utility’ of all citizens (where utility $\approx$ happiness).
  It was first articulated by British philosopher Jeremy Bentham (1789).
- Relative Utilitarianism is a modern variant of utilitarianism, where each citizen’s ‘utility’ is assumed to be between 0 and 1.
- Egalitarianism seeks to maximize the *minimum* utility over all citizens. (In practice, this usually means *equalizing* the utilities of all citizens). It is often associated with American philosopher John Rawls (1971).

Each of these social choice functions satisfies different (and mutually exclusive) mathematical axioms (which encode philosophical ideals).

Even if we can identify the ‘Will of the People’ (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

Even if we can identify the 'Will of the People' (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham's Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a 'utility' to each candidate.

Even if we can identify the ‘Will of the People’ (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham’s Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a ‘utility’ to each candidate. Then each voter will exaggerate her preferences (e.g. *overstate* the utility of her favourite candidates, and *understate* the utility of her least prefered candidates).

Even if we can identify the 'Will of the People' (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham's Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a 'utility' to each candidate. Then each voter will exaggerate her preferences (e.g. *overstate* the utility of her favourite candidates, and *understate* the utility of her least prefered candidates).

Each voting system is like a 'game', and sometimes a voter's best 'strategy' is to be dishonest.

Mechanism Design

Even if we can identify the 'Will of the People' (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham's Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a 'utility' to each candidate. Then each voter will exaggerate her preferences (e.g. *overstate* the utility of her favourite candidates, and *understate* the utility of her least prefered candidates).

Each voting system is like a 'game', and sometimes a voter's best 'strategy' is to be dishonest. We want to design a 'voting game' where each voter's best strategy is always to be honest. This is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called mechanism design.

Even if we can identify the ‘Will of the People’ (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham’s Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a ‘utility’ to each candidate. Then each voter will exaggerate her preferences (e.g. *overstate* the utility of her favourite candidates, and *understate* the utility of her least prefered candidates).

Each voting system is like a ‘game’, and sometimes a voter’s best ‘strategy’ is to be dishonest. We want to design a ‘voting game’ where each voter’s best strategy is always to be honest. This is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called mechanism design.

For example, the Clarke Pivotal Mechanism (CPM) is a hybrid election/auction. Each voter declares a monetary ‘price’ for each candidate (which we interpret as ‘utility’).

Mechanism Design

Even if we can identify the 'Will of the People' (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham's Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a 'utility' to each candidate. Then each voter will exaggerate her preferences (e.g. *overstate* the utility of her favourite candidates, and *understate* the utility of her least prefered candidates).

Each voting system is like a 'game', and sometimes a voter's best 'strategy' is to be dishonest. We want to design a 'voting game' where each voter's best strategy is always to be honest. This is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called mechanism design.

For example, the Clarke Pivotal Mechanism (CPM) is a hybrid election/auction. Each voter declares a monetary 'price' for each candidate (which we interpret as 'utility'). If a candidate wins by only a small margin, the voter might have to *pay* this price, in the form of a 'Clarke tax'.

Even if we can identify the 'Will of the People' (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham's Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a 'utility' to each candidate. Then each voter will exaggerate her preferences (e.g. *overstate* the utility of her favourite candidates, and *understate* the utility of her least prefered candidates).

Each voting system is like a 'game', and sometimes a voter's best 'strategy' is to be dishonest. We want to design a 'voting game' where each voter's best strategy is always to be honest. This is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called mechanism design.

For example, the Clarke Pivotal Mechanism (CPM) is a hybrid election/auction. Each voter declares a monetary 'price' for each candidate (which we interpret as 'utility'). If a candidate wins by only a small margin, the voter might have to *pay* this price, in the form of a 'Clarke tax'.

Thus, it is *never* optimal to exaggerate her preferences in the CPM (you can mathematically prove this, if you assume each voter is 'risk neutral').

Even if we can identify the 'Will of the People' (e.g. via a social choice function), how can we measure it, without being misled by strategic voting?

For example: suppose we implement Bentham's Utilitarianism by asking each voter to assign a 'utility' to each candidate. Then each voter will exaggerate her preferences (e.g. *overstate* the utility of her favourite candidates, and *understate* the utility of her least prefered candidates).

Each voting system is like a 'game', and sometimes a voter's best 'strategy' is to be dishonest. We want to design a 'voting game' where each voter's best strategy is always to be honest. This is the subject of a branch of mathematical economics called mechanism design.

For example, the Clarke Pivotal Mechanism (CPM) is a hybrid election/auction. Each voter declares a monetary 'price' for each candidate (which we interpret as 'utility'). If a candidate wins by only a small margin, the voter might have to *pay* this price, in the form of a 'Clarke tax'.

Thus, it is *never* optimal to exaggerate her preferences in the CPM (you can mathematically prove this, if you assume each voter is 'risk neutral').

Problem: People *aren't* 'risk neutral'. Also, CPM favours rich voters.

Some other topics we haven't even touched upon:

May's Theorem says that, if there are only two candidates, then simple Majority Vote really is the 'best' way to aggregate preferences.

Other Topics

Some other topics we haven't even touched upon:

May's Theorem says that, if there are only two candidates, then simple Majority Vote really is the 'best' way to aggregate preferences.

Condorcet's Jury Theorem says, under certain conditions, that Majority Vote is highly likely to correctly answer objective factual questions.

Some other topics we haven't even touched upon:

May's Theorem says that, if there are only two candidates, then simple Majority Vote really is the 'best' way to aggregate preferences.

Condorcet's Jury Theorem says, under certain conditions, that Majority Vote is highly likely to correctly answer objective factual questions.

Weighted voting is clearly present in shareholder meetings. Surprisingly, it also 'hides' inside many systems with vetos or multiple quota criteria.

Some other topics we haven't even touched upon:

May's Theorem says that, if there are only two candidates, then simple Majority Vote really is the 'best' way to aggregate preferences.

Condorcet's Jury Theorem says, under certain conditions, that Majority Vote is highly likely to correctly answer objective factual questions.

Weighted voting is clearly present in shareholder meetings. Surprisingly, it also 'hides' inside many systems with vetos or multiple quota criteria.

Other forms of collective decision making include *bargaining*, *arbitration*, *fair division* (i.e. 'cake cutting'), *auctions*, and *cooperative games*. Each of this has a rich mathematical theory.

Other Topics

Some other topics we haven't even touched upon:

May's Theorem says that, if there are only two candidates, then simple Majority Vote really is the 'best' way to aggregate preferences.

Condorcet's Jury Theorem says, under certain conditions, that Majority Vote is highly likely to correctly answer objective factual questions.

Weighted voting is clearly present in shareholder meetings. Surprisingly, it also 'hides' inside many systems with vetos or multiple quota criteria.

Other forms of collective decision making include *bargaining*, *arbitration*, *fair division* (i.e. 'cake cutting'), *auctions*, and *cooperative games*. Each of these has a rich mathematical theory.

Public choice theory applies methods of economics to political science; e.g. the role of campaign finance in elections and policy formation; the corruption of legislators and bureaucrats by special interests, etc.

Conclusion

Democracy is more complicated than you think.

Conclusion

Democracy is more complicated than you think.

The commonly used 'plurality vote' often produces outcomes that are incoherent, counterintuitive, unfair, or just plain wrong.

Conclusion

Democracy is more complicated than you think.

The commonly used 'plurality vote' often produces outcomes that are incoherent, counterintuitive, unfair, or just plain wrong.

It exhibits 'voting paradoxes', it encourages 'strategic voting', and it can unleash political instability through 'Condorcet cycles'.

Conclusion

Democracy is more complicated than you think.

The commonly used ‘plurality vote’ often produces outcomes that are incoherent, counterintuitive, unfair, or just plain wrong.

It exhibits ‘voting paradoxes’, it encourages ‘strategic voting’, and it can unleash political instability through ‘Condorcet cycles’.

Howevever, so does almost any other voting system.
We can never eliminate these pathologies. Instead, we must find voting systems which minimize their frequency and severity.

Conclusion

Democracy is more complicated than you think.

The commonly used ‘plurality vote’ often produces outcomes that are incoherent, counterintuitive, unfair, or just plain wrong.

It exhibits ‘voting paradoxes’, it encourages ‘strategic voting’, and it can unleash political instability through ‘Condorcet cycles’.

Howevever, so does almost any other voting system.
We can never eliminate these pathologies. Instead, we must find voting systems which minimize their frequency and severity.

Distrust ideologues who say ‘more democracy’ is the solution to every political problem.

Democracy is more complicated than you think.

The commonly used 'plurality vote' often produces outcomes that are incoherent, counterintuitive, unfair, or just plain wrong.

It exhibits 'voting paradoxes', it encourages 'strategic voting', and it can unleash political instability through 'Condorcet cycles'.

Howevever, so does almost any other voting system.
We can never eliminate these pathologies. Instead, we must find voting systems which minimize their frequency and severity.

Distrust ideologues who say 'more democracy' is the solution to every political problem.
Distrust politicians and pundits who cite the 'Will of the People' as if such a thing could be ascertained through an simple election.

Democracy is more complicated than you think.

The commonly used ‘plurality vote’ often produces outcomes that are incoherent, counterintuitive, unfair, or just plain wrong.

It exhibits ‘voting paradoxes’, it encourages ‘strategic voting’, and it can unleash political instability through ‘Condorcet cycles’.

Howevever, so does almost any other voting system.
We can never eliminate these pathologies. Instead, we must find voting systems which minimize their frequency and severity.

Distrust ideologues who say ‘more democracy’ is the solution to every political problem.
Distrust politicians and pundits who cite the ‘Will of the People’ as if such a thing could be ascertained through an simple election.

There are no simple solutions to these problems.
But mathematical analysis can help us to identify and mitigate them.

Further Reading I

All slides for this lecture are available at
http://xaravve.trentu.ca/voting.pdf

Further Reading

Basic Voting Theory (general audience)

- William Poundstone *Gaming the vote: Why elections aren't fair (and what we can do about it)*. Hill & Wang, New York, 2008. 338 pages. ISBN:978-0-8090-4893-9
- Ya-Ping Yee's colour 'visualizations' of various voting methods: http://zesty.ca/voting/sim/
- *Electorama* website: http://wiki.electorama.com/wiki/Main_Page

Basic Voting Theory (middle school level)

- Saari, Donald G. *Chaotic elections! A mathematician looks at voting*. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2001. 159 pages. ISBN: 0-8218-2847-991-01
- Nurmi, Hannu. *Voting paradoxes and how to deal with them*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1999. 153 pages. ISBN: 3-540-66236-791B12

Voting Theory (highschool or intro college level)

Further Reading II

- Taylor, Alan D. *Mathematics and politics. Strategy, voting, power and proof.* Springer-Verlag, New York, 1995. 284 pages. ISBN: 0-387-94500-8
- Hodge, Jonathan K. and Klima, Richard E. *The mathematics of voting and elections: a hands-on approach.* American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2005. 226 pages. ISBN: 0-8218-3798-2
- Riker, William H. *Liberalism against Populism*, Waveland Press, Prospect Heights, IL, 1982. 311 pages. ISBN: 0-88133-367-0.

Advanced Voting Theory

- Saari, Donald G. *Geometry of voting*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1994. 372 pages. ISBN: 3-540-57199-X

Social Choice Theory

- Moulin, Hervé. *Axioms of cooperative decision making*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K. 1988. 332 pages. ISBN: 0-521-36055-2
- Roemer, John E. *Theories of Distributive Justice*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA. 1996, 342 pages. ISBN: 0-674-87920-1

Further Reading III

Special Topics

Approval Voting.

- Steven J. Brams and Peter C. Fishburn *Approval voting* (2nd edition). Springer-Verlag, 2007. 198 pages. ISBN: 978-387-49895-9.
- *Citizens for Approval Voting:* `http://www.approvalvoting.org`
- *Americans for Approval Voting:* `http://www.approvalvoting.com`

Range Voting. (a.k.a. 'relative utilitarianism')

- *Centre for Range Voting* website: `http://rangevoting.org/`

Proportional Representation v.s. Single Transferable Vote.

- *FairVote:* `http://www.fairvote.org`
- *Electoral Reform Society* `http://www.electoral-reform.org.uk`

Full Table of Contents I

Full Table of Contents II

Full Table of Contents III

Full Table of Contents IV